

Prairie Research Associates Inc.

CRIME PREVENTION AND URBAN SAFETY IN RESIDENTIAL ENVIRONMENTS

Final Report

Volume II

DOCUMENTS REVIEWED FOR CRIME PREVENTION
AND URBAN SAFETY IN RESIDENTIAL ENVIRONMENTS

Prepared by:

Professor Rick Linden

and

Prairie Research Associates Inc.

March 16, 1990

APPENDIX 3

Coding Form

Article _____ Objective (Check all application)

Academic _____ Description (No Theory/No Tests) _____
 Newspaper/Mag. _____
 Newsletter _____
 Other _____

Book _____ Gov't/NCO _____ Unpub Rpt _____
 Management/Organizational specify: _____

General Subject _____
 Sub-Topic 1 _____
 Sub-Topic 2 _____
 Criminological specify: _____
 Sociological specify: _____
 Psychological specify: _____

Authors 1. _____
 2. _____
 3. _____
 4. _____
 5. _____
 Empirical (Tests of Theory) _____
 Ecological/Environmental specify: _____
 Management/Organizational specify: _____
 Criminological specify: _____
 Sociological specify: _____
 Psychological specify: _____

Title of Article _____
 Journal _____
 Volume _____ Number _____ Date _____
 Pages _____
 Title of Book _____ Applied Policy (Comparison of Alternative) _____
 Editors _____ Review _____
 Publisher _____

Setting

Urban Core _____
 Social Housing Project _____
 Suburban _____
 Rural _____
 Commercial Premises specify: _____
 Dwelling Unit
 National _____
 Provincial _____
 Municipal _____
 Neighbourhood _____
 Residential Complex _____
 Single Unit _____

Methodology

Quantitative _____
 Survey specify: _____
 File Review _____
 Police/Justice files _____
 Other specify: _____
 Interview _____
 structured _____
 unstructured _____

Research Design
 Experimental _____
 Quasi-experimental _____
 Longitudinal _____
 Type of Data
 Secondary Data _____
 Original Data _____
 Combination _____
 Sample Size: _____
 Response Rate: _____

Qualitative _____
 Case study _____
 Description _____
 Key informant interview _____
 Expert panel _____
 Focus groups _____
 Historical _____
 Ethnography _____
 Participant Observation _____
 Other specify: _____
 Combination specify: _____

Type of data analysis
 bivariate _____
 multi-variate specify: _____
 Type of Statistics
 descriptive (frequencies, means) _____
 inferential specify: _____
 Policy Implications
 Physical design _____
 Repair/Remediation of existing buildings/neighbourhoods _____
 Management of neighbourhoods, communities, buildings _____
 Community Design _____
 Social Environment _____

Aspect of Urban Safety

Personal crimes _____
 Property crimes _____
 Nuisance law _____
 Environmental law _____
 Organized crime _____
 Drug related issues _____
 Youth problems _____
 General _____
 Other _____

Prairie Research Associates Inc.

Main Findings

Substantive

Empirical

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Concise summary/annotation

Highly Reliable/Relevant _____

Medium Reliability/ _____

Low Reliability/Relevance _____

APPENDIX 4

**Documents Reviewed for Crime Prevention
and Urban Safety in Residential Environments**

CRIME PREVENTION AND URBAN SAFETY

001. Engstad, Peter A.
1975

Setting

Commercial premises: hotels, shopping centres.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Areas with hotels and shopping centres had higher number of offenses compared to adjacent areas without such structures.

Empirical

Measures of "opportunity" for crime are preferable to resident population as a basis for calculating crime specific offence rates.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Assumption that in areas with hotels and shopping centres, the number of offenses over the average for adjacent areas is attributable to the presence of the facility.
2. The validity of each of the environmental opportunity indices rests on the intuitive assumption that its base is a valid measure of "opportunity" for the specific offenses to which they apply.

002. Suttles, Gerald
1970

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Deviant behaviour seen as a result of living conditions: e.g. appearance of dwelling unit as form of "impression management" and a method through which community members create social relationships. Uniformity of housing in housing projects precludes individual expression and constrains these relationships.
2. Problems of social control related to the concentration and dramatization of poverty in one community.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Narrow approach to social control perspective; no empirical or additional theoretical substantiation.

003. Brown, Lee P.
1987

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Police Department Program initiatives:

1. Directed Area Responsibility (DART) - community policing model.

2. Projects Oasis Technique.
3. Fear Reduction Strategies:
 - Community Organizing Response Team
 - Neighbourhood Information Network
 - Victim Recontact Program
 - Direct Citizen Contact Program

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

No empirical findings from evaluations documented.

004. Clarke, Bud J. E.
1987

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Superficial descriptive overview of crime prevention program initiatives by the government; political statement.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

No descriptive detail about programs.

005. Fagan, Jeffrey
1987

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Information obtained by residents through project involvement strengthened their motivation. Assisted in the formulation of goals and strategies and empowered the residents with a "different sense of themselves".
2. Police departments benefitted from new self-help groups and citizen involvement.
3. Across the 6 project sites:
 - crime rates were highly unstable and indicated cyclical patterns.
 - crime rates were not responsive to program efforts based on an annual or semi-annual interval.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Data collection involved resident volunteers therefore reporting may be inconsistent (low inter-rates reliability).
2. Method of analysis not included in article - no determination of empirical reliability can be made.
3. No description of sample size, response rate or significance of results.

006. Kennedy, Edward M.
1987

MAIN FINDINGS:

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Brief Political Statement by senior senator from Massachusetts.

007. Rake, Douglas E.
1987

MAIN FINDINGS:

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Superficial comparison of community policing models between Tokyo and Santa Ana.
2. No quantitative or empirical examination.

008. Tuck, Mary
1987

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Brief description of government program initiatives.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Superficial; no empirical substantiation.

009. Whiskin, Nigel
1987

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Increase in resident satisfaction with the area and the homes.
2. Lower level of transiency.
3. Higher level of resident involvement in area of activities.
4. Reduction in burglary (by 50%) and vandalism.
5. Closer relationship with community residents and police.
6. Lower social services cases in the area.
7. Reduction in the fear of crime.

Empirical

No detailed documentation of findings.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. No research design description.
2. Unable to determine reliability with the exception that data was compared to standard yearly crime rates.

010. Gardiner, Richard A.
1978

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Case studies illustrate the effectiveness of environmental security.
2. Study verifies the existence of crime-environment phenomena which can create opportunities for crime.
3. A range of causes and effects can result in the perpetration and escalation of crime. Therefore, a range of solutions are necessary (i.e. physical, social, and economic).
4. Necessary to create a "crime resistant" neighbourhood through:
 - reconsideration of urban policy;
 - re-evaluate urban support systems;
 - recognize the neighbourhood as a distinct and critical building block of the city.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Good overview of E/S theory and application.
2. Good practical guidelines and illustrations through case studies.

011. Lebean, James L.
1987

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Review of Newman and other's research in Environmental Design and Crime Prevention.
2. Discusses methodological problems with research.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Brief overview and summary on original research.
(See article No. 11).

012. Weiss, Robert P.
1987

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Reviews 3 approaches to community crime prevention:
 - situational
 - stake in conformity
 - informal control.
2. Concludes that each approach by itself is defective because:
 - situational approach - is based on an ideological involvement that is alienative.
 - stake in conformity - in the form of the welfare state bureaucracy may be criticized for its impersonality and intrusiveness.
3. Author concludes that informal control is most useful.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Concise theoretical overview and brief review of empirical assessments of specific programs within each of the 3 approaches. (See article No. 12).

013. Harries, Keith D.
1974

Methodology - Quantitative

File Review: Crime rate indices.

Type of data analysis

Multi-variate: Regression.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Correlation and regression coefficients.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Variables affecting crime patterns are reviewed. These include:
 - city sizes
 - settlement types
 - population age
 - sex structure
 - minority population characteristics.
2. Two models are developed: one is descriptive of general crime, the other of violence. Models are based on the generalizations of 32 social indicators and 7 index crime measures for 134 SMSA's.

Empirical

1. Analysis suggests that SMSA population size, levels of manufacturing employment, and economic status are measures which have some value in predicting rates of general crime (primarily property offenses).
2. Violent crime related to variables including black population proportions; economic status; suburban population densities.

For findings see article No. 13.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Interrelationships of variables should be treated cautiously. Findings based on the manipulation of imperfect data for areal units which are not ideal. Units of analysis (county unit; SMSA) are not refined; i.e. size and population differ among SMSA's and generalizations may not be accurate.

014. Harries, Keith D.
1974

Methodology - Quantitative

File Review: Crime rate indices.

Type of data analysis

Multi-variate: Regression.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Correlation and regression coefficients.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Crime patterns among macroenvironments and microenvironments for six major U.S. cities are examined. Each description emphasizes some fact of the geography of crime including the role of immigrants and urban crime; racial differences in crime rates.

Each description shows that some underlying crime distributions are of ten replicated even though each city has different land uses; social groups, economic conditions, and cultural heritage. The interaction among these factors produce a "spatial distribution of crime" that may or may not be typical for each city.

Empirical

(For findings see article No. 14).

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Data and analysis is dated 1960-1970.

015. Barker, Irwin and Rick Linden
1983

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Chapter I reviews crime prevention approaches:
 - proactive vs. reactive
 - offender oriented
 - victim/environment
 - community based
 - offers a typology.
2. Chapter II reviews strategies:
 - individual
 - collective.
3. Chapter III - Theoretical problems.
4. Chapter IV - Determining what works in crime prevention. Article concludes that:
 - anyone predetermined strategy cannot always be effective and that a comprehensive set of strategies be developed in response to defined needs of a given community;
 - in order to be effective, programs must be based on:
 - . definition of the problem and resources;
 - . needs assessment of community;
 - . built in program evaluation.

016. Levine, Ned, Martin Wachs and Elham Shirazi
1986

Methodology - Quantitative

Survey: Telephone.

Sample size

1,088 households.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Crime reports should be coded by activity pattern and geographic location in order to detect patterns of dangerous locations.
2. Crowding was a factor that contributed to crime at bus stops.
3. Environmental variables should be incorporated into police reports in order to exam the relationship between crime and environment.

Empirical

1. Vice Index - the number of vice establishments in an area.
 2. Environmental Index - number of outlets to an intersection.
- These two measures could be predictive of crimes.
(See article No. 16).

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. No response rate indicative.
2. Good sample size.

017. White, Marni, V. Stanislav Kasl, Gwendolyn E. Zahner and Julie C. Will
1987

Methodology - Qualitative

Panel.

Sample size

337 women and children.

Type of data analysis

Multi-variate: Linear regression.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Adverse effect of crime on mental health of adult women.
2. No reliable effects on mental health of children.
3. A few interactive effects of crime with other residential and social-environmental parameters were observed (see article No. 17).

Empirical

1. Crime Index - 3 types of crime:
 - assault;
 - robberies;
 - juvenile vandalism.

2. Neighbourhood Conditions - 3 types:
 - problems with noise and pollution;
 - run-down housing;
 - poor neighbourhood maintenance.
 3. Housing Quality.
 4. Social Environment.
 5. Child Mental Health.
 6. Adult Mental Health.
- (For results see article No. 17).

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Limited generalizability due to procedure used to select sample.

018. Taylor, Ralph B., Sally Ann Shumaker and Stephen D. Gottfredson
1985

Methodology - Quantitative

Interview: Structured (telephone and in-person).

Sample size

66 neighbourhoods.

Response rate

70 per cent.

Type of data analysis

Multi-variate: Regression.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Zero order correlations.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Tested hypothesis:

1. That higher levels of physical decay or deterioration would be associated with higher levels of fear of crime and lower levels of neighbourhood confidence.
2. That negative impacts of physical environment would be demonstrated only in neighbourhoods with moderate income residents.

Empirical

1. High correlations with physical decay with perceptions ;of physical problems, fear, and confidence.
 2. Physical decay not linked to attachment.
 3. When socio-economic characteristics of the neighbourhoods were partialled, links between physical environment and local sentiment were weakened.
 4. General model of physical impacts not supported.
- (For detailed results see article No. 18).

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings
Well-controlled study.

019. Weidemann, Sue and James R. Anderson
1982

Sample size

379 household units.

Response rate

65 per cent.

Type of data analysis

Multi-variate: Multiple regression.

Objective - Evaluative (Tests of Programs)

Type of program: Changes to neighbourhood.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. In order to increase the perception of resident safety:
 - Reduce non-resident activity and improve control of movement throughout the site.
 - Improve residents' interaction.
 - Increase definition and control of exterior spaces.
 - Increase children's safety.
 - Reduce institutional quality of complex.
 - Increase strength of security related hardware.
 - Reduce residents' dissatisfaction with complex.

Empirical

(See article No. 19).

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Limited generalizability due to nature of sample.

020. Kennedy, Leslie W. and Robert A. Silverman
1985

Sample size

1,973 households.

Response rate

76 per cent.

Type of data analysis

Multi-variate: Stepwise regression.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Perceived social mix and fear of crime not supported.
2. Gender - most significant predictor of fear.
3. Location - also significant.
4. Preference for social homogeneity appeared in the 65 and older group.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Hypothesized relationships were weak.

021. Patterson, Arthur H.
1985

Methodology - Quantitative

Survey: Elderly - transit users and non-users.

Response rate

225.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Importance of transportation to the quality of life of the elderly was reviewed and barriers to use of public transportation were identified. These barriers are psychological (fear of crime); physical (lack of bus shelters) in nature. Main problems:
 - crowding, creating an opportunity for crime;
 - fear of crime - highest when waiting at stops and going to and from stop;
 - need more police protection at stops;
 - lack of shelters.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Study quite narrow in scope (i.e. bus stops and elderly).

022. Hassinger, James
1985

Methodology - Quantitative

Survey: Gun permit holders.

Sample size

1,900 surveys.

Dwelling Unit

County.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. All respondents identified "protection" as the main reason for owning a handgun.
2. Most feared locations were downtown commercial core and adjacent older neighbourhoods.
3. Respondents cited "non-physical" items as most important items in thinking an area was unsafe. While some respondents cited "many hiding places for criminals" as a common physical element in the feared area.

023. Brown, Barbara H.
1985

Objective - Theoretical (No Testing/Description)

Ecological: Defensible Space Territoriality.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Newman's (defensible space, 1972) and Altman's (territoriality, 1975) works were used to formulate hypothesis that certain design elements enhance or reflect residential territoriality and thereby influence burglar's target selections.
(See article No. 23 for discussion).

024. Lawton, Powell M. and Christine Hoffman
1984

Sample size

206 tenants, 57 shopkeepers.

Objective - Evaluative (Tests of Programs)

Type of program: Effect of housing changes to neighbourhoods.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Data showed that housing was not blamed for other negative neighbourhood conditions.
2. Data showed that the presence of a specific type of population (i.e. physically impaired elderly) did not pose a major threat.
3. Neighbours did not express increased fears about crime due to the presence of these housing complexes.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Limited generalization due to small sample size (i.e. 5 complexes and 263 tenants/neighbours).

025. Fashimpar, Gary M. and Sharon Phemister
1984

Sample size

78 residents.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Three factors related to victimization experiences of elderly in study:
 - availability
 - vulnerability
 - desirability.
 Recommendations:
 - increased security measures;
 - increase social contact in order to increase social cohesion;
 - increased police surveillance;
 - self-defense training strategies.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Findings specific to particular population living under specific housing conditions.

026. Shaffer, Garnett S. and L. M. Anderson
1983

Methodology - Quantitative

Survey: Photo-sample slides.

Sample size

211 students.

Type of data analysis

Multi-variate: Regression.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Coefficients.

Setting

Commercial premises: Parking lots (urban).

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Vegetation may increase attractiveness and security if the vegetation is maintained. Non-maintained, natural vegetation may have the opposite effect.
2. Building visible - important security factor; includes:
 - proximity of entrance;
 - visibility of windows;
 - structural maintenance.

3. Maintenance and design factors increased perception of security and attractiveness.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Study only examined design features in studying security factors; did not take into account time of day; general urban area, etc.
2. Evaluations specific to particular age and economic class (students).
3. Studied perceived security, not actual incidence of crime.
4. Large amount of variance accounted for in the regression, model indicates high degree of validity in the measurements.

027. Brown, Barbara B. and Irwin Altman
1983

Methodology - Quantitative

Survey: Territorial quality rating index.

Sample size

306 houses.

Type of data analysis

Multi-variate: Factor analysis; multiple regression.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Burglarized houses differed from non-burglarized houses on 4 of the 5 classes of territorial display (symbolic barriers; actual barriers; detectability; traces; social climate). Burglarized houses had salient public territorial qualities:
 - cues of openness;
 - unoccupied appearance.

Non-burglarized houses had salient secondary or primary territorial qualities:

- territorial markers communicating privacy and individuality;
- greater visual contact with neighbouring houses.

Empirical

Refer to article No. 27.

028. Moran, Rosalyn and Ciaran Dolphin
1986

Sample size

23.

Type of data analysis

Multi-variate: Smaller space analysis.

Setting

Commercial premises: Telephone kiosks.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Eleven indicators of defensible space were developed. Twenty-three telephone kiosks were rated on these indicators. SSA analysis of the structure of these indicators defined 2 district environmental contexts in which the kiosks were located - public and semi-public environments.

029. Laub, John H.
1987

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Review of the work of Reiss and Tonry, "Communities and Crime", 1986; Byrnes and Sampson, "The Social Ecology of Crime", 1986; Figliro, Hakim and Rengert, "Metropolitan Crime Patterns", 1986.
 2. Each edited volume attempts to refocus attention to the problem of crime and communities, neighbourhoods and cities.
 3. Best work is Reiss and Tonry.
- (See article No. 29).

030. Maxfield, Michael G.
1987

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Introductory essay which examines the meaning of lifestyle and routine activity theories.
2. Lifestyle theories of personal victimization as discussed by Hindelang, et al (1978) - see article No. 30.
3. Victimization - as discussed by Balkin (1979). Cook (1978) - see article No. 30.

031. Criminal Justice Newsletter
Vol. 12, No. 15 - 1981

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. National Institute of Justice has identified 52 studies on the link between crime and built environment.
2. Overview of findings from the literature:
 - changes in the physical environment can reduce crime and fear of crime;
 - available evidence does not illuminate dynamics;
 - each of cause-effect information, present knowledge base cannot be used to prescribe.

(See article No. 31).

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Information is dated 1981.

Reference noted - see article No. 31.

032. Crime Control Digest
Vol. 10, No. 29 - 1976

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Brief summary of the finding of the LEAA study - Oscar Newman, researcher and defensible space concept.
LEAA guidelines for defensible space - see article No. 32:
 - Elderly victimized at a higher rate when they live in buildings where there are one-parent families with teenage children.
 - Significant differences between crime rates in 3 story walk-ups and those in high rise buildings.
 - Care should be taken when mixing age groups and family types in a given building.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Information dated and covered in Newman's publications. Reference to guideline book noted.

033. Corrigan, Robert S.
1981

Objective - Evaluative (Tests of Programs)

Type of program: Elderly.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Reasons why elderly are a distinct section of the population and require "special" treatment in terms of crime prevention.
2. Brief overview of crime prevention movement and refers to Newman's concept of defensible space.
3. Summary of crime prevention efforts:
 - crime prevention training;
 - mutual participation in their own well-being;
 - target hardening.
4. Describes several early programs:
 - educational
 - neighbourhood watch
 - home security.
5. Brief description of program evaluation.
(See article No. 33).

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Information dated and also found in Newman's publications.
2. Good article for background or historical development of crime prevention.

034. Kelling, George L., Steven M. Edwards and Mark H. Moore
1986

Objective - Evaluative (Tests of Programs)

Type of program: U.I.A.C.P.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Descriptive evaluation of HUD's UIACP which were developed in 16 U.S. cities. Approach to evaluation:
 - to identify the policy - decision process at various levels of government;
 - to describe the implementation process;
 - to describe program outputs or activities.
 The process of policy-making, implementation, and outputs was linked to program outcomes. Paper focuses on the major findings of the evaluation. See 11 generalizations - article No. 35.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Program evaluation findings may be applicable to other cities - however, discussion regarding policy implementation specific to U.S. government organization.

035. Rand, George
1984

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Article includes:
 - characteristics of criminals and crime;
 - location factors;
 - relationship between crime and building - Newman, defensible space; Brown, territoriality; Kevin et al (1975);
 - application of research findings to planning and architecture - target hardening approaches; social surveillance;
 - further considerations in crime control;
 - crime trends in relation to hand use.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Concise overview - see article No. 35.

036. Kingham, Norman
1985

MAIN FINDINGS:

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Beyner's book is highly recommended.

037. Hourihan, Kevin
1987

Type of data analysis

Multi-variate: Discriminant function analysis.

Objective - Evaluative (Tests of Programs)

Type of program: Neighbourhood Watch.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Tests the theory of collective solidarity by relating people's attitudes to neighbourhood watch and their willingness to participate to their perception of local crime, their experiences and their involvement in local community behaviours.
2. Analyses showed that serious crime deters involvement, although when held constant victimization to some offenses results in greater willingness to join.
3. Community variables - involvement in a community organization and strong value orientations encourage participation.
4. Social Interaction and affect for the neighbourhood, have no significant influence.

Empirical

Measure of Community Involvement - 11 items (See article No. 37).

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Good study - findings may have limited applicability to Canada.

038. Merry, Sally E.
1981

Objective - Ecological/Environmental

Defensible Space.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Data showed that architectural design does influence where crimes and what spaces seem dangerous. However, if social organization is fragmented - design alone will not reduce crime and fear of crime.
2. Defensible space concept as a means of crime control must be moderated. Emphasis should also be placed on increasing the social rubric in order to develop defensive behaviours.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Findings dated.

039. Greenberg, Stephanie and William Rohe
1984

Sample size

523 interviews.

Response rate

77.3 per cent.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Level of significance.

Objective - Ecological/Environmental

Defensible Space Opportunity.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Results support opportunity model.
2. Physical characteristics distinguished high and low crime neighbourhoods better than differences in informal social controls.
3. Physical characteristics that differed between high and low crime areas reflected opportunity and access rather than latest territorial control.

(For detail, see article No. 38).

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Neighbourhoods were selected on the basis of their income and ethnic similarity which is a factor in examining social control.

040. Pablant, Paval and James C. Baxter.
1975

Methodology - Quantitative

Observation - school - neighbourhood attributes scale.

Sample size

32 schools.

Setting

Commercial premises: School.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Examined relationship between school-neighbourhood environmental attributes and vandalism rates, in order to identify environmental variables associated with high and low vandalism frequencies.
2. Sixteen pairs of schools with differing vandalism rates were matched for size, ethnic composition, grade level and location, and rated on ANAS.

3. Lower vandalism rates with schools that:
- had better aesthetic quality and maintenance of property;
 - were located in more densely population areas with more diversified usage and higher activity levels;
 - permitted more unobstructed view of school property by surrounding residents;
 - were located in better illuminated areas.

Empirical

School - Neighbourhood Attribute Scale - composed of 10 subscales:

- a. quality of school building
- b. quality of grounds
- c. distinctiveness of property
- d. observable activity level
- e. potential activity level
- f. density of land usage
- g. isolation of building
- h. visibility
- i. penetrability of grounds
- j. lighting.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Higher inter-rates reliability.
2. Limited applicability of research findings.
3. Data is dated.

041. Lee, Terence
1972

Objective - Ecological/Environmental

Management/Organizational: Architectural Determinism and Urban Behaviour Theory.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

No relevance.

042. Chorney, Harold
1984

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Examines the breakdown of social fabric and support in urban neighbourhoods and its relation to increasing demands for social services.
2. Briefly reviews urban policy study and the provision of social services in Toronto. Conducted by Social Planning Council of Toronto.
3. Neighbourhood Watch program as a means of compensating for breakdown of communities.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Dated information.

043. Lewis, Dan A., June A. Grant and Dennis P. Rosenbaum
1988

Sample size

T1 - 3,357. T2 - 2,824.

Response rate

T1 - 65.8 per cent. T2 - 68.0 per cent.

Objective:

1. Ecological/Environmental
Management/Organizational: Pragmatic Interactionism; Political.
2. Evaluative (Tests of Programs)
Type of program: Block Watch.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Ch. 1-2 - Introduction and theoretical perspective to social reform (Pragmatic Interactionism).
2. From ethnographic approach study analyzes a Ford foundation grant to the Citizens Information Service of Illinois (CIS) which work in the area of community crime prevention.
3. Study examines how social reform is implemented through collective action on the issue of crime which focused on strengthening communities.
4. Focuses on: how ideas are shared in order to from collective action.
5. Origins of the intervention groups are described; the impact of external funding on community organizations are discussed.
6. Ch. 4-7 - Analyzes what the groups did with the Foundation: support and offer a perspective for understanding their approach.
7. Evaluates Block Watch as a crime prevention tactic.

Empirical

1. Survey Instrument - 200 items measuring a variety of constructs.
2. Multi-item scales - 23 separate scales used to assess the extent of program implementation and program effects. Compared Treated and Untreated Neighbourhoods - pre and post test.
3. Data showed no change between treated and untreated neighbourhoods.
4. Data showed significant differences in pattern of changes across neighbourhoods.
5. Three of four neighbourhoods experience increases in fear of crime.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

For evaluation results - see article No. 43, Ch. 6.

1. Focus in on social fabric/collective action not environmental design.
2. Interesting findings regarding community programs in two neighbourhoods - implications of findings generalizeable. See No. 43, Ch. 7 and No. 43, Ch. 8.

3. Important article in that the findings do not support the implementation of 'block watch' because under specific political conditions they are not effective. Contrary to widely held position.

044. Lab, Steven P.
1988

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Book presents overview and evaluation of predominant crime prevention issues and techniques of the past 20 years.

1. Criterion for assessing effectiveness throughout book is lower subsequent offenses and/or fear of crime.
2. Section 1; Primary Prevention Approaches - physical and social environment which fosters deviance.
3. Section 2; Secondary Prevention - crime prevention through work with identified persons and situations at high risk of fostering deviant activity.
4. Section 3; Tertiary Prevention Methods - administered by formal justice system.
5. Each chapter defines approach and techniques/strategies with an evaluation.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Concise overview of subject area - good organization of the literature.
2. See particularly Ch. 2, 3, 7 - article No. 44.
3. Section II and III - emphasis on formal justice system - not relevant.

045. Regnier, Victor
1987

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Introductory chapter identifies common theme which arise from the research reviewed in edited volume. Themes identified represent a collective synthesis of research.
2. Overview of themes including:
 - Design Concepts and Environmental Issues - resident satisfaction; social interaction; management; sensory aspects; physiological constraints and way-finding.
 - Future Research Topics.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Overview provides definitions of measures under each of the two themes. Design/Environmental issues not related to safety of elderly.

046. Pynoos, Jon
1987

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Overview of the past directions of housing policies for the elderly (macro and micro policies).
2. Discusses objective - "measures" of program effectiveness relating to policy, i.e. promoting housing choice; providing appropriate neighbourhoods and support services; maximizing independence; ensuring housing fit; adaptable housing; enhancing residential satisfaction and control.
3. Future directions for strategy and policy: better use of housing stocks; increasingly relying on the housing resources of the elderly; housing allowances; integrating housing with long-term care services.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Focuses on policy and design but does not incorporate the crime prevention or safety issue.

047. Carp, Frances
1987

Sample size

T1 - 352, T2 - 295, T3 - 189.

Objective - Evaluative (Tests of Programs)

Type of Program: Age-segregated high rise - Public housing.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Reviewed study which was the first systematic, longitudinal look at the effects of age-segregated high-rise publicly subsidized elderly housing upon tenants.
2. Study and control group - pre-move; after one year; after eight years.
3. Findings indicated a positive effect on all well-being indices - when compared to non-residents, tenants showed improved morale and life satisfaction; greater activity; more satisfaction with use of time; increased social interaction; improved satisfaction with sociability; less disengagement; better perceptions of health status; lower death rate.
4. Data supported continued use of planned housing for the elderly in government programs.
5. Considerations for design direction and policy included.

Empirical

Used indices of well-being:

1. Morale and life satisfaction;
2. activity, sociability and disengagement;
3. activity rate and quality;

4. self-perceived health;
5. death rate.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. With the exception of death rate - measures are "soft".
2. No statistical documentation.
3. Issue of crime prevention and urban safety not addressed as part of architectural or environmental design; not addressed as part of well-being.

048. Cranz, Galen
1987

Methodology - Quantitative

Survey: Attitude questionnaire.

Sample size

280 tenants across 8 housing complexes.

Objective - Evaluative (Tests of Programs)

Type of program: Environmental Attitudes and Preferences.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Study documents the environmental attitudes and preferences of tenants of eight low to moderate income housing projects.
2. Purpose of study was to develop a criteria to evaluate public housing based on the findings from the attitude questionnaire.
3. Findings and conclusions focus on site design scale.
4. One item on questionnaire measured "security" - 24 per cent of respondents cited security and feeling of safety as a problem. This was notable in a "poor neighbourhood" with "poor maintenance".
5. Respondents felt that the best strategy for improving security was more police protection (32%). NOTE: This is opposite to Newman's and Jacob's findings.
6. Design directives and policy considerations offered.

Empirical

No statistical documentation.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Findings are strictly related to architectural design.
2. Issue of crime prevention addressed by one questionnaire item.

049. Christenson, David and Galen Cranz
1987

Sample size

190 residents across 6 buildings.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Research focused on the performance of the housing environment as experienced by elderly residents.
2. Relevant findings related to social issues: 25% of the residents indicated that children presented problems because of security and noise. Data showed that most tenants felt that crime problems were more severe on streets surrounding the project than on-site. Perceived level of crime lower in affluent areas as opposed to higher density areas closer to downtown.
3. Findings support the utility of examining both physical and social issues using multiple indicators of environmental quality.
4. Data showed that the built environment made a measurable difference in the quality of life by residents (including fear of crime).

Empirical

Interview instrument incorporated outcome measures of life satisfaction and a range of physical and social issues using three types of indicators:

- cognitive judgements;
- reported activities;
- expressed preferences.

The importance of specific judgement and activity measures was gauged by their correlation with general indicators of housing and life satisfaction.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Study does not specific focus on how the environment relates to crime prevention and urban safety. Perceived level of crime was only one of the indicators measured. Research emphasized architectural design issues as they relate to overall quality of life.
 - No statistical documentation -

050. Newman, Oscar
1973

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Report provides overview of the concept of Defensible Space and creating Defensible Space. The remainder of report summarizes types of security and security equipment which enhances residential security, i.e., hardware - locks; window bars; lighting; electronic security systems; security personnel.
2. Report provides specific examples of residences which represent "defensible space".
3. This guide is a response to political and public pressure experienced by housing management about crime prevention and security. The report outlines security equipment (including brand names) which will increase residential security.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Report focuses on the consumer - as a means of informing them as to what type of security equipment is available on the market and how it can be used to increase residential security.
2. Equipment mentioned in report is probably outdated.

051. Rohe, William M. and Raymond J. Burby
1988

Sample size

267 residents in 11 housing developments.

Response rate

94 per cent.

Type of data analysis

Multi-variate: Multiple regression least squares.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Pearson correlation coefficients (r).

Objective - Ecological/Environmental

Sociological: Social control.

Psychological: Victimization; vulnerability.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. The purpose of the study is to provide a better understanding of the factors associated with fear of crime and to see if fear among public housing residents is influenced by the same factors that influence fear among the general population.
2. Three models of fear of crime are tested (social control; victimization; vulnerability). The findings indicated that variables associated with each model contribute to an explanation of fear although the social control model has the greatest predictive power.
3. Key variables in explaining fear levels include:
 - social and physical incivilities.
 - personal victimization
 - race
 - adequacy of security measures.
4. Residents in public housing are influenced by the same factors as those influencing the general population.

Empirical

Simple correlations between independent variables and the index of fear of crime showed that:

- social incivilities highly correlated with fear $R = .414$;
- two of the four vulnerability variables are highly correlated with fear, race and age (i.e. blacks and youth);
- three physical variables correlated with fear - i.e. larger developments; high density; close to downtown.

- perceived adequacy of security and project management related to fear.

For individual Pearson Correlation coefficients (r), see article No. 51.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. High response rate.
2. Attempted to overcome limitations of past research by incorporating indicators from more than one model of fear of crime, objective measures of crime and the social and physical characteristics of the study area.

052. Normoyle, Janice Bastlin and Jeanne M. Foley
1988

Sample size

945 elderly residents.

Type of data analysis

Multi-variate: Multiple regression.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Pearson correlation coefficients (r); standardized regression coefficients (beta).

Objective

Ecological/Environmental: Defensible Space.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Study examines elderly public housing residents' fear of crime and perceptions of the local crime problem. Hypotheses based on Newman's theory of defensible space:

HYPOTHESIS #1: High-rise tenants are more fearful and perceive the crime problem as greater than do tenants of low-rise building.

HYPOTHESIS #2: The negative effects of the high-rise are reduced when older residents are segregated from younger tenants.

FINDINGS: Building height had a significant effect upon reactions to crime. However, fear was lower among high-rise dwellers even through those who were segregated within these buildings assessed the local crime problem as more services, i.e. the findings were not dependent upon by the mix of young and old.

Findings support Newman's premise regarding building height, data did not support his specific hypotheses.

Empirical

For statistical documentation, see article No. 52.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Findings are age specific and deal with only one aspect of Newman's model, i.e. building height.

053. Farley, John E.
1982

Methodology - Quantitative

File Review - Police/Justice files: Census tracts.

Objective - Ecological/Environmental

Opportunity; Defensible Space.

Sociological: Stigmatization.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Study attempts to add to the literature about whether or not crime rates tend to be higher in public housing compared to:
 - overall rates in the city where housing is located and,
 - neighbourhoods of similar social composition and location within the city.
2. Rationale for study based on the:
 - opportunity for crime model (Rouse and Rubenstein, 1978; Newman, 1972; Jacob, 1961);
 - stigmatization associated with public housing (Goffman, 1963);
 - location of housing projects - i.e. in areas where crime rate is already high.
3. Crime rates per capita in public housing are not higher than crime rates in large central cities.

Empirical

Overall crime levels during study years calculated by computing for each area and each year, the average standard deviation from the mean for all crimes and the average deviation from the expected rate based on regression equations (standard errors of the estimate).

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Data based on files of reported crime; problem of under reporting especially in public housing areas.
2. An area's population as a base for computing crime rates is questionable.
3. Findings generalizeable to one U.S. city.
4. Data is outdated.

054. Loo, Chalsa
1986

Sample size

109 adults.

Response rate

72 per cent.

Type of data analysis

Multi-variate: Multiple regression.

Type of statistics

Inferential: Standardized correlation coefficients (beta).

Objective - Ecological/Environmental

Sociological: Neighbourhood satisfaction.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Study examines:
 - theories related to neighbourhood satisfaction and safety;
 - the planning and policy questions raised by a proposal for controls on development in San Francisco's Chinatown.
2. Findings supported the urban scales, composition, quality of conditions and urban anonymity perspectives. Data showed a relationship between:
 - high population density/commercial development and lower levels of neighbourhood satisfaction;
 - increased building density and lesser feelings of safety.

Empirical

1. Urban scale theory (Lee and Guest, 1983) measured by level of satisfaction between core and non-core residents.
2. Composition perspective (Gan, 1962) measured by level of satisfaction according to characteristics of dwellers.
3. Quality of local conditions perspective explains satisfaction in terms of the influence of local conditions (i.e. noise, safety, crowding).
4. Neighbourhood Safety measures (based on urban anonymity theory, Simmel, 1950; Wirth, 1938) included number of units in a building; floor level; renter/owner; core/non-core.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Findings are specific to particular ethnic group with a specific geographical area in one U.S. city - although other studies have indicated similar results.
2. More emphasis on neighbourhood satisfaction than safety.

055. Angrist, Shirley S.
1974

Sample size

210.

Type of data analysis

Multi-variate: Factor analysis; multiple regression.

Type of statistics

Inferential: Factor loadings.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Study attempts to refine the concept of well-being empirically. Through factor analysis the diverse number of social psychological and environmental indicators of well-being are reduced to five dimensions:
 - poor liveability;
 - fear of crime;
 - low identification with the project;
 - future aspirations;
 - social ties.
2. Five dimensions are used to test whether physical setting; project management and tenant demographic characteristics can explain the well-being dimensions.
3. Resident's perceptions of housing and neighbourhood are important elements in well-being.
4. Specific links to a concrete setting rather than abstract satisfaction measures may be far better indicators at the local neighbourhood level rather than the national level.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Limited member of indicators of physical setting and project management.
2. Findings generalizeable to only two specific types of population.
3. Data is dated.

056. Singleton, John
1987

MAIN FINDINGS:

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Author has "borrowed" the term Neighbourhood Watch to use in reference to builder/architect obligations and liabilities on a project site.

057. Balterman, Lee
1972

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Overview of Newman's work on defensible space. Article incorporates excerpts from Newman's 1972 publication.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Superficial summary - information available in original publication.

058. Bell, Larry and Kenneth O'Kane
1977

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Article describes demonstration project which was initiated by LEAA in Portland - CPTED in May 1974.
2. Program ran in a 3.5 mile long business strip which was noted for crime problem. Program included:
 - strategies for physically and economically upgrading the area, eg. improved street lighting; maintenance of buildings;
 - strategies for upgrading social vitality, eg. open air market; neighbourhood business guide; additional maintenance to area; personal defense programs.
3. Lower rates of crime were attributed to program.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Information is based on the report from the Westinghouse National Issues Centre - summary of information in that report.

059. Becker, Franklin D.
1975

Sample size

357 interviews, 591 surveys.

Objective

- Ecological/Environmental: Defensible space.
- Evaluative (Tests of Programs) - Type of program: Public Housing.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Article examines residents' perceptions of factors affecting their sense of security as well as design factors related to security. Residents more often attributed a sense of security to the presence of guards than to design factors. The ability to identify a person as a neighbour did not correlate significantly with residents' sense of security, but the number of "good friends" in the neighbourhood did.
2. Territorial delineation of semi-private spaces and exterior personalization discussed as a means of increasing residents' sense of community and strengthening a mutual support structure.

Empirical

1. More residents felt unsafe in urban high-rise housing than did residents in semi-urban and suburban low-rise buildings.
2. Residents in urban and suburban housing felt insecure about criminal activity within and around the development. Residents characterized these areas as "no-man's" land.
3. Other areas described as unsafe: laundry rooms; parking lots; stairwells; elevators.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

No measures of actual criminality were incorporated in order to substantiate findings.

060. Waller, Irwin
1986

Objective - Evaluative (Tests of Programs)

Type of program: Crime Prevention.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Paper focuses on the nature of burglary, its causes and trends in prevention with particular emphasis on the Seattle Community Crime Prevention Program.
2. Data in paper is based on research conducted in Toronto by Waller and Ohihiro, 1978 and Clarke and Hope, 1984.
3. Describes the effects of burglary on the victims and the response, in terms of provision of services by the justice system.
4. The most successful prevention programs are those which deal with its causes, i.e. reduce opportunity for the occasional offender; crime prevention through social development (offender oriented treatment); organization of police operations to intervene with fencing rings.
5. Crime prevention efforts are an economically feasible method for the reduction of burglary.

Empirical

Fifty per cent reduction of residential burglary within one year in those areas where the program had been implemented.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Concise description of the Seattle Program and a brief summary on the program evaluation.
2. For pertinent pages, see article No. 60.
3. The majority of the paper deals with the effects of victimization.

061. Coster, C. K.
1986

Objective - Evaluative (Tests of Programs)

Type of Program: Neighbourhood Watch.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Paper provides a description of the Neighbourhood Watch program in the province of Victoria, implemented in 1983 primarily to combat residential burglary. Description includes: development; implementation; police role; role of citizens; implementation progress.

2. Statistics regarding the results are provided for the first year.
3. Future directions are provided.

Empirical

1. The first program was implemented at the end of the first quarter 1984. By the end of 1984 burglaries had only increased 9.4% over 1983, which was the lowest annual increase since 1981.
2. Monthly increase rates in 1984 were reduced from 40% in March to 45% in September. The last four months of the year recorded decreases each month ranging from 8.8% to 19.4%.
3. Trend continued into 1985 - decreases ranged from 7.9% to 26.7%. By the end of May 1985 - burglaries were 16% lower than the year before.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Program described similar to programs in Canada and U.S.

062. Melville, R. L.
1986

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Paper address the utility of marketing skills and research in the implementation and promotion of crime prevention programs.
2. Specifically, how police departments can utilize the marketing strategies of the private sector in program development and promotion.
3. Questions the validity of containing ineffective programs which are improperly designed due to the lack of research and poor marketing.
4. Suggests changes to the traditional methods of publicizing prevention programs.
5. Emphasizes the need for evaluation research in the area of crime prevention in order to determine program effectiveness and as a basis for substantiated changes in program developments.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Author questions the validity of neighbourhood watch programs based on the apparent lack of evaluation research.
2. Paper is directed at police initiated programming.

063. Goodwin, A. J.
1986

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Paper briefly describes the model of "community policing" adopted in the Northern Territories of Australia in 1985.
2. Population is less dense than in countries where community policing is operational.

3. Police force expanded its Community Policing Unit which has focused on youth problems and has developed programs such as Police and Citizens Youth Club; Junior Police Rangers; Blue Light Discos; Police/school liaisons offices and centres.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Emphasize on police initiated crime prevention programs.

064. Mayhew, Pat and R.V.G. Clarke
1982

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Paper notes the lack of empirical research which substantiates higher crime rates in public housing - with the exception of vandalism.
2. Authors state that:
 - it seems unlikely that crime in public housing in England is as bad as in other countries where public housing attempts to accommodate a higher concentration of socially and economically deprived groups.
 - uncertain that crime (other than vandalism) is higher in public housing;
 - residents of public housing do not appear to be "ravaged" by fear of crime or vandalism.
3. Summarizes "secondary" prevention and opportunity reducing measures initiated by local authorities, i.e. target hardening; design changes; allocation measures; improved maintenance.
4. Authors are supportive of secondary measures because they have shown to be effective while primary measures have a weaker theoretical basis which narrows the scope of responsibility of crime to a minority of the population.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Superficial overview of prevention programs implemented.

065. Curtis, Lynn A. and Imre R. Kohn
1982

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Overview of preventive programs implemented in public housing in the U.S. based on the Urban Initiatives Anti-Crime Program.
2. Does not support Mayhew and Clarke's view that environmental approaches to crime prevention are "more soundly based" in theory and practice than approaches which address the social and psychological issues related to criminal activity.
3. Substantiates opinion by reviewing Environmental Design and Resident organization.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Concise, but superficial summary of the programs implemented under the Urban Anti-Crime Program.
2. Outdated - since paper was written prior to program evaluations.

066. Perlgut, Donald
1982

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Reviews the reasons for implementing prevention programs in Australia i.e., increasing rates of crime and the fear of crime; unemployment; spirals of crime; low-income victims.
2. Emphasizes the need for residents to have control over their environment not only through design, but also through managements policy.
3. Outlines directions for research: crime prevention; design; management policies and housing policy.
4. Emphasizes the need for continued research particularly in Australia since it represents unique and distinct concerns from those of Britain and the U.S.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Superficial summary of the status of crime prevention in Australia in 1980
- outdated.

067. Osborn, Steve
1982

Objective - Evaluative (Tests of Programs)

Type of program: NACRO.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Paper briefly outlines the crime prevention projects undertaken by the National Association for the Care and Resettlement of Offenders (NACRO) and attempts to evaluate their impact on levels of criminal activity.
2. Programs were aimed at reducing vandalism and property crimes through the implementation of environmental improvements.
3. Evaluation results did not show a consistent pattern, i.e. some residents experienced higher rates of vandalism while others experienced lower.
4. Police records indicated that the "crime level" had decreased 84% in two years.
5. While findings were inconsistent, they supported this type of programming.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Methodological problems with survey sample and lack of indicators for survey.
2. Could not substantiate survey findings by crime data from legal agencies due to changes in policy and lack of consistent recording and documentation.

068. "Vandalism on public housing estates". Crime and Public Housing: Proceedings from a Workshop held in September 1980. (Department of the Environment)

1982

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Summary of involvement of the department in policies and measures to reduce vandalism in public housing in England and Wales.
2. Department of the Environment (D.O.E.) involvement is indirect compared to the Home Office, but is concerned about the effect of crime on the environment including housing design, management and maintenance and the quality of life of residents.
3. Research conducted by the department on topics such as children's play; children living in flats; housing layout and "difficult-to-let" housing.
4. Under the Priority Estates Project, the department has upgraded two problem housing projects.
5. Housing Advisory Group has considered problems related to security on housing projects.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Summary of departmental involvement in crime prevention - 1980 - political statement.
2. Paper presented prior to program evaluations.

069. Bottoms, A.E.

1982

Sample size

24 states or projects.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Paper comments on the potential of research on public housing and crime based on the findings of the Sheffield Study of Social Structure and Crime. Study included:
 - statistical review of official offender rates in 24 estates;
 - interviews with residents of two estates;
 - in-depth study of two adjacent estates including a review of policing patterns and crime reporting, a resident's survey and participant observation.

2. Findings reported relate to 4 estates - 2 council house (CH) estates - high/low offender rate; 2 post-war deck access council flat (CF) - high/low offender rate.
3. Emphasizes the need for "precise analysis" and not to assume that there is a higher level of crime in housing projects.
4. Preliminary research indicates a need to study the correlations between offence and offender rates in the general population compared to housing projects; vandalism rates and tenancy turnovers.

Empirical

1. No correlation between tenancy turnover rate and official offender rate on estates.
2. CH had a higher offender and offended rates but it was the CF with a high offence rate which presented more of a "letting" problem to the Housing Department.
3. Despite high crime rates in the CH, vandalism was considered more of a problem on the CF's with high rates, suggesting that vandalism may have different correlates to those of other types of crime.
4. Emphasizes the need to study the allocation process and its effects more thoroughly.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Research findings are not compared to official statistics for general population or area.
2. Full description of study published in Baldwin, J. and Bottoms, A.E., The Urban Criminal, London: Tavistock Publications, 1976.

070. Herbert, D.T.
1982

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Paper provides an overview of the state of research in crime prevention from a geographic perspective.
2. Notes the development of the humoristic approach and the ability to analyze crime pattern among geographic areas.
3. Brief description of preliminary findings from a study in progress which shows how the identification of offence patterns can enable vulnerable areas to be classified and raise questions which can be examined from several complementary approaches.
4. Areas were segregated by street-units and individual dwelling units - the zone which was most vulnerable (i.e. high offence rates) was further examined by census variable and a survey was used to test defensible space properties.
5. Non-offence areas had: strong sense of community and integration.
6. Offence area had more transiency and population heterogeneity.

Empirical

1. Data confirmed Winchester's (1978) hypothesis that offenses occur more frequently in heterogenous areas and Brantingham's (1975) hypothesis on the special vulnerability of border zones.
2. Significant statistical findings in terms of contrast between burgled and non-burgled dwellings.
3. Emphasizes the need for a more sound comparative framework of offence patterns, temporal dimensions; further codification of defensible space elements.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. No detail regarding data collection or data analysis.
2. Study fully described in Herbert D.T. and Johnston R.J. (eds.) 1978. Social Areas in Cities. London: John Wiley.
3. Findings have been replicated in more recent research.

071. Poyner, Barry
1982

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Based on findings from a study in England (Poyner, 1981) which showed a variation in crime levels, types of crimes, circumstances surrounding crimes according to geographic areas, author concludes that prevention programs must be developed uniquely for a specific area.
2. Due to deficiencies in prior research, author proposes a systematic method of examining the detailed pattern of crime for any given urban area. Would involve:
 - two-dimensional mapping of the locations of offenses;
 - more detailed crime categories in police reports;
 - separate patterns of crime according to time of day, days in the week and seasonal changes.
 - continuing program of action projects to evolve effective ways of managing specific crime problems.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Suggestions for research are incorporated in later publication - Design Against Crime.

072. Wilson, Harriett
1982

Sample size

120 families.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Paper addresses two problems identified by the ecological approach to crime research:
 - correspondence between properties of areas and properties of individual families resident in the areas;
 - identifying factors which are not necessarily "causative", but lend themselves parsimoniously to a policy of crime prevention.
 - Findings confirmed a close association between parenting methods (measured on a strict-lax dimension) and delinquency (official and self-reported) of the target child (boys 10-11) and between parenting methods and official delinquency only of their older siblings.

Empirical

More boys from supervising families are involved in vandalism and serious offenses in neighbourhoods where parenting methods are lax.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Small samples - no significance tests.

073. Wilson, Sheena
1982

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Paper discusses one aspect of findings from a study conducted by the Department of the Environment - Fear of Crime.
2. Findings indicated that residents anxieties focused on:
 - breakings;
 - vandalism and rowdyism;
 - personal attacks;
 - children's safety.
3. Causes of fear attributed to:
 - feeling of isolation and being surrounded by strangers;
 - lack of control over environment;
 - opportunities for crime.
4. Crime prevention implications:
 - community development tactics;
 - reduce child densities;
 - policing tactics;
 - design considerations;
 - projects for older children;
 - physically restricted access;
 - improved lighting.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Full description of study in Wilson, S. and Burbridge, M. (1978). "An investigation of difficult-to-let housing". Housing Review, July-August.

074. Mayhew, Pat
1982

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Brief summary of content of publication - Clarke, R.V.G. and Mayhew, P. (eds.). (1980) Designing Out Crime. London: HMSO - Ch. 7.

075. Russell, Murray
1982

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Paper addresses the direction of future research in the area of crime prevention.
2. Research should:
 - be concerned with the implementation of preventive measures rather than the causes of crime;
 - identify types of programs which will be effective in crime prevention, the problems of implementation and the acceptability of the solutions in terms of political, administrative, social and economic responses;
 - different methods of evaluation for policy decisions and changes.

076. Cook, Royer and Janice Roehl
1983

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Report focuses on the advantages and disadvantages of neighbourhood-based crime prevention programs with specific of those dealing with arson.
2. Ch. 2 - deals with the roots and dynamics of urban crime including an examination of the relationship between crime and neighbourhood deterioration.
3. Ch. 3 - covers approaches to neighbourhood-based crime and arson prevention.
4. Ch. 4 - discusses issues and central dynamics of crime and arson prevention programs and conceptual analyses.
5. Ch. 5 & 6 - presents models of "effective" programs-generic and arson.
6. Ch. 7 - future research.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. The major emphasis of the report is on arson prevention programs.
2. While dated, Ch. 5 provides concise descriptions of the Northwest Neighbourhood Federation; the Hartford Neighbourhood Crime Prevention Program. (see article No. 76)
3. Constructive comments/recommendations regarding evaluation research in measuring program effectiveness. (see article No. 76)

077. Crowe, Ann H. and Ruth R. Middleman
1982

Sample size
206.

Objective - Evaluative (Tests of Programs)

Type of program: Elder program.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Program objective was to strengthen the potential of informal support systems of the aged through an educational approach to initiating or enhancing viable neighbourhood support groups.
2. Three year demonstration project - goal was to develop or strengthen neighbourhood support systems through an educational program emphasizing information, resources and skill development.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Article not relevant to subject area - primary prevention is used in reference to the improvement of the general well-being of the elderly - not related to crime prevention.

078. Winchester, Stuart and Hilary Jackson
1982

Methodology - Quantitative
Survey: Site surveys.

Sample size
458 general households, 413 victim households.

Objective - Evaluative (Tests of Programs)

Type of program: Target-hardening.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Study considered issues relevant to target-hardening policies aimed at reducing burglary. The study examined: the prevailing levels of security of house in order to establish the need for additional security; characteristics of the set of victims households in order to compare to non-victim households.
2. Characteristics were examined for effects of 4 factors on the risk of burglary and implications for target-hardening policy.
3. Burgled houses were distinguished from other houses not by security protection but by:
 - surveillance;
 - access opportunities;
 - occupancy levels;
 - potential reward.

4. Burglary prevention policies should adopt a broader perspective than simple target-hardening and that different approaches may be appropriate for different types of housing and types of areas.

Empirical

Four **factors** determining household vulnerability:

- security - the extent to which the house was left insecure;
- reward value - value of house and contents;
- occupancy - degree to which house was left empty;
- environmental risk - characteristics of site and location.

(See article No. 78, pp. 5-7).

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Findings specific for particular type of crime in a specific geographic location.
2. Findings replicated in Bennett and Wright (1981); Waller and Ohihiro, 1978.
3. Well designed study.

079. Riger, Stephanie and Margaret T. Gordon
1983

Sample size

300 women.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Women's reactions to crime all shaped by:
 - rates of victimization that generate women's fear;
 - the nature and perceived likelihood of victimization.
2. Women's estimates of their own risk of danger, their perceptions of physical competence and ties with their neighbourhood affect level of fear.
3. Victimization rates are an inadequate explanation for women's reaction to crime.
4. Women's fear based on context, i.e. perceptions of themselves, their neighbourhoods and the strength of their ties to that locality.
5. If perception of neighbourhood risks are high, women are more fearful and ~~the~~ their fear is related to their use of behavioural strategies to cope with danger.
6. Solution to reducing fear of crime - is to increase women's attachment to their neighbourhoods.

Empirical

Signs of incivility or social disorder not significantly related to level of fear of crime but was related to precautionary behaviour (see article No. 79, pp. 148-149).

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. No suggestions as to how to increase women's attachment to their neighbourhood.
2. Problems with reliability of census data or official crime statistics.

080. Archer, John
1981

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Article describes problems with the design, development and maintenance of parking lots from an architectural and development perspective.
2. Slight emphasis on security, i.e. surface parking should be small, well-lit and directly related to and visible from the housing they serve. Underground parking should be well-lit with entrances and exits visible from the building.

081. Wilson, Sheena
1980

Sample size

38 estates (285 blocks).

Type of data analysis

Multi-variate: Regression.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Correlation coefficients.

Objective - Ecological/Environmental

Defensible Space.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Study is based on Newman's work specifically "territorial definition" in application to the occurrence of vandalism in British public housing.
2. Findings discussed in terms of types of vandalism; damage and storey height; location of damage; child density and vandalism.
3. Child Density was the principal factor related to levels of vandalism. Therefore, study did not support Newman's early work regarding physical design and crime but does support to his later work which indicated that the number of teenagers was important in determining levels of crime.
4. Impersonal and more accessible space is more vulnerable to damage.
5. Observed vandalism levels higher in larger blocks with extensive semi-public space which was not supervised.

6. No direct relationship between design features and vandalism (for detail, see article No. 81).

Empirical

1. Analysis was based on scores for each block (rather than entire estates) and were placed in 5 general design categories:
 - gallery or balcony access;
 - staircase access;
 - tower blocks;
 - deck access;
 - houses.
 (see article No. 81).
2. Defensible space variables: height, size, territorial definition, i.e. average number of dwellings sharing each entrance; entrances which act as thorough fare; entrances which imply resident access; privacy.
3. Other physical characteristics: age of building; type of landscaping; play facilities; amount of glazing.
4. Vandalism measured by:
 - local authority repair records;
 - assessment of damage.
 (see article No. 81, pp. 47-48).

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Limited number of social composition variables measured (only numbers and densities of children).
2. Studied a specific offence in particular geographic location and living conditions.
3. Originally appeared in Home Office Research Study No. 47 - "Tackling Vandalism" (1978).

082. Burrows, John
1980

Methodology - Quantitative

Police/Justice files: London Transport Division of British Transport Police.

Objective - Evaluative (Tests of Programs)

Type of program: C.C.T.V.

Setting

Commercial premises: Underground.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Study evaluates the experimental introduction of closed circuit television surveillance at four stations in London Underground, in order to reduce theft and robbery.
2. Recorded thefts were four times lower in stations with C.C.T.V.
3. Slight reduction in robbery offenses.

4. Reductions were sufficient to have the entire underground network equipped with C.C.T.V.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Originally appeared in Home Research Study No. 49: Crime in Public View (1979).
2. Findings may be applicable to the use of C.C.T.V. to other physical environments.

083. Riley, D.
1980

Objective - Evaluative (Tests of Programs)

Type of program: Publicity Campaign.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Study examines the impact of publicity campaign on police auto theft statistics.
2. Campaign included press and posters and T.V.
3. None of the three measures used to evaluate the campaign indicated unequivocal success attributable to the publicity.
4. Findings consistent with other victim oriented campaigns on residential burglary and autocrime.

Empirical

Measures of success:

- Criminal Statistics (recorded offenses of thefts of and from autos; pre and post campaign).
- Police Crime Reports.
- Police checks on parked cars.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Originally appeared in Home Research Study No. 63: Crime Prevention Publicity: An Assessment (1980).
2. Questionable reliability of crime statistics and police records.
3. Findings pertinent to similar efforts directed at other types of crime.
4. Used control group which substantiates findings.

084. Riley, D.
1980

Objective - Evaluative (Tests of Programs)

Type of Program: Publicity Campaign.

MAIN FINDINGS:Substantive

1. Study evaluates the effectiveness of a T.V. campaign aimed at reducing crime either through encouraging potential victims to be more security conscious or through deterring people from breaking the law.
2. None of three measures used to evaluate the campaign indicated any significant level of effectiveness in terms of attitudes toward vandalism or amount of vandalism.

Empirical

Measures of vandalism:

- local authority repairs of damage to schools, and;
- to public housing;
- Post office data on repairs for vandalism to telephone kiosks.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Questionable reliability of measures of vandalism, particularly the use of officially recorded data.
2. Used control group which substantiates findings.
3. Findings applicable to similar efforts aimed at different types of crime.

085. Newman, Oscar
1971

Methodology - Quantitative

New York Housing Authority.

Sample size

634 tenants across 10 projects.

Type of data analysis

Multi-variate: Step-wise regression.

MAIN FINDINGS:Substantive

Monograph of the seminal 3 year study on the effects of the physical layout of residential environments on the criminal vulnerability of inhabitants.
Ch. 1 - Defensible space as a crime preventive measure - documents the urban crime problem and the inability of traditional solutions to control the problem.

Ch. 2. - Concept of territoriality - the root of urban crime problem, specifically in public housing, is largely attributed to the breakdown of productive social mechanism which relate to changes in the spatial configurations of the urban living environment.

Ch. 3 - Hypotheses development - definition of elements in the physical design of housing projects which influence residents' attitudes and effectiveness of crime prevention.

Ch. 4 - Preliminary findings on fear of crime.

Ch. 5 - Statistical analysis.

- Ch. 6 - Previous research.
 Ch. 7 - Examples of defensible space.

Empirical

See article No. 85.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Initial publication of project development and preliminary findings.
2. Detailed description of methodology and data analysis.
3. Conclusive findings in later publications (1976, 1978).

086. Newman, Oscar
 1976

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

The handbook was prepared for architects, developers, housing agencies, and community groups to demonstrate how to address the problems of security in residential environments in the initial stages of the design and planning process.

- Chapter 1: The Pattern of Crime in Cities and Residential Areas, summarizes the growth of American population and its concentration in urban areas; the polarization of urban populations, with higher-income groups moving out to the peripheral urban areas and lower-income groups occupying the older central areas; and the resultant construction of high-density housing developments in the 1950s and 1960s. The chapter also discusses the rise in the nation's crime rate and the increase of crime in residential areas. The major and concluding portion of the first chapter summarizes the findings of earlier research into social and physical factors, and their combinations, that correlate most strongly with crime rate.

- Chapter 2: The Evolution of Multifamily Housing, a history of contemporary housing is presented, with a discussion of the factors most influential in the evolution of current prototypes. All housing types are classified into four basic categories, determined both by the density of the population they can house and by the nature of the psychological environments they create. The factors that determine residents' ability to control areas in the interiors of their buildings and the exterior grounds surrounding them are discussed, and the concepts of private, semiprivate, semipublic, and public spaces are introduced and defined.

- Chapter 3: Design Guidelines for Buildings, the four categories of building defined in Chapter 2 are examined in terms of the suitability of each type to residents of different ages, family structures, backgrounds, and life-styles. The ways in which residents of different ages and life-styles use their environments are discussed in terms of the resulting vulnerability of their homes to crime and vandalism. A matrix of the different building types as related to different types of resident is presented, and combinations in the matrix are rated from "strongly

recommended" to "not recommended". The chapter then concludes with design guidelines for making different building types secure for different types of resident. The specific design guidelines for each recommended building type/resident group combination are then presented at length. These include:

1. Single-family houses for families with children.
2. Garden apartments for families with children and for the elderly.
3. Medium-high-rise buildings for the elderly and for middle-income families with few children.
4. High-rise for the elderly and for middle-income working couples and singles.

- Chapter 4: Site-Planning Design Guidelines, discusses both general site-planning principles and those that relate specifically to particular resident-type/building-type combinations. The concept of zones of influence is developed, along with the consequent requirement that housing developments be laid out so that all areas are clearly defined as being in the realm of influence of particular groups of residents. The reasons for making residential groupings as small as possible are explained. The rationale behind the placement of amenities such as parking, play equipment, and seating within these assigned areas is formulated and the means for accomplishing it illustrated by example. The design mechanisms necessary to the incorporation of streets into the zones of influence of neighbouring housing are explained and illustrated.

- Chapter 5: Prototypical Designs for Two New Housing Developments, applies all the different defensible space findings and guidelines developed in the earlier chapters to the programming and design of two new housing developments. The purpose of this chapter is to demonstrate which of the design process and how all the principles interact to produce a final integrated design product.

The two housing developments used as prototypes here are real and will be built shortly: one development is in Newark and the other in Indianapolis. The programs and sites for these developments are typical of most low- and moderate-income housing built in urban areas.

087. Octagon Consulting Services
1984

Sample size

34 housing developments.

Type of data analysis

Multi-variate: Contingency Analysis; Linear Regression.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Correlation Coefficients.

Objective - Ecological/Environmental
CPTED.

MAIN FINDINGS:Substantive

1. No environmental or structural housing variables were statistically correlated with crimes per 100 units.
2. Type of parking and lighting correlated with number of thefts from autos.
3. Well-lighted underground parking that was easily accessible to criminals had a higher crime rate than private or open lots.
4. Percentage of the site that could be surveilled from windows was correlated with number of break and enters and number of thefts from autos ($N=.46$ and $r=.32$ respectively).
5. Most significant statistical relationships were found between socio-demographic factor and crime.
6. Limited support for CPTED concepts as a method for reducing crime in multiple family housing.

Empirical

1. Age was negatively correlated with crime ($r= -.42$).
2. Developments with young adults (19-29 years) had higher crime rate than buildings occupied by older adults, seniors and families with children ($r= -.51$).
3. Crimes per 100 units were used as a comparative measure of the magnitude of crimes for each development. (See article No. 87).

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Small sample size - precluded conclusive findings.
2. Environmental and socio-demographic factors highly inter-related-multicollinearity prevented the establishment of predictive relationship between any single factor or independent variable with dependent variable (crime).
3. Categorization of sites as high, medium, and low crime rates were subjectively determined, i.e., no objective measures.

088. Fischer, Pamela J.
1988

Methodology - Quantitative

File Review: Census data.

Sample size

634 arrests of homeless of 50,524 general arrests.

MAIN FINDINGS:Substantive

1. Study compared 634 arrests of homeless persons with 50,524 general arrests of adults in 1983 in order to examine the role of criminal activity.
2. Significant differences were found in the demographics characteristics of the two groups of arrested persons and in the type of offenses prompting arrests.

3. Among the homeless, those arrested were more likely to be male, white and over age 45 and to have committed trivial, victimless crimes.
4. Data suggested that serious offenses (assault, burglary) charged to homeless persons tended to involve petty thievery, entry into vacant buildings and other acts aimed at maintaining subsistence in the absence of housing.
5. Increased criminality due to heightened visibility of homeless.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Not directly relevant to subject area.
2. However, the lack of empirical evidence to support the action that criminal activity (in terms of severity) is not increasing among the homeless, may have some applicability with the perceptions of criminal activity in other (low income) populations.

089. Jones, Glenys M.
1987

Methodology - Quantitative

File Review: Incident Reports filed by Street Warden.

Sample size

159 tenants, 1,818 tenant reports.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Elderly experienced personal and social (i.e., fear for family and friends) anxiety about crime.
2. Anxiety focused on burglary and vandalism - although anxiety tended to be general and reflected a social concern as opposed to personal experience.
3. Based on reports - fear of crime higher than actual crime.
4. Anxiety created from criminal acts occurring in the domestic environment rather than from personal experience or actual level of crime.
5. Respondents suggested some form of community policing as a means of improving situation.

090. Shaplan, Joanna and Jon Vagg
1987

Methodology - Quantitative

File Review: Requests for Police action.

Sample size

114 respondents, 53 police officers.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Study is in response to findings from public surveys which show "consistent and clear-cut findings" that there is a "strong request for a more visible presence" of police, particularly on foot, and that the police are not fulfilling the public's expectations.
2. Research confirmed that it is difficult to describe people's use and attitudes concerning the police without considering the kinds of "informal social control" which occurs and the context in which the problems are occurring.
3. Crime prevention precautions and fear of crime more influenced by direct knowledge of or gossip about certain crimes rather than by media coverage.
4. People's attitudes were related to personal and social experiences.
5. Crimes were localized and diverse (eg., to one street or a part of one street) and would, therefore, require solutions that were equally local and diverse.
6. Residents practised policing through watching, rating and notifying relevant parties. Type of action pursued was dependent upon: definition of the situation; and the kind of person being watched (e.g., stranger or known; age).
7. Based on findings, the role of police was:
 - to respond to "real crime";
 - to deal with ongoing problems which residents couldn't resolve;
 - to note and collate information about problems;
 - to provide a visible symbol of order and normality.
8. Recommends some form of "local policing" and accepting the assistance of the public.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Limited generalizability of findings due to type of sample.
2. Findings specific to suggested improvement and changes to a type of preventive technique, i.e., policing.

091. Clarke, Michael J.
1987

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Paper addresses the issue of policing and crime management by:

- a. Arguing that part of the attractiveness of community solutions to crime and policing lies not in the effectiveness of these programs in reducing actual crime incidence, but in the development of increased sense of community control over crime through collective action.
- b. Arguing that the management of crime falls into three historic periods:
 - pre-modern state and police;
 - modern state and police - where police took over substantial control of crime;

- post modern - marked by erosion of community; spread of citizenship (formal, by the acquisition of universal and civil rights and practical with the spread of affluence and the development of the Welfare state).
- c. This development has made contemporary policing difficult because it has increased the expectations of due process and formality and at the same time as the basis for negotiating the role of formal intervention has been lost.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Interesting, but not directly relevant to subject area.

092. Sampson, Robert J. and Thomas C. Castellano
1982

Methodology - Quantitative

Survey: National Crime Survey (victimization data).

File Review: Census.

Sample size

Approximately 800,000.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Study examines the class-crime issue by investigating the role that urbanization plays in modifying the relationship between economic status and criminal behaviour.
2. Study assesses empirically the "class crystallization" hypothesis, i.e., a strong negative relationship between class and crime in urban areas, but a weak and negative to non-existent relationship in rural areas.
3. Strong inverse relationship was found between neighbourhood economic status and rates of personal victimization in urban areas.
4. A moderate and inverse relationship was found in suburban areas.
5. A weak and inconsistent relationship between rates of victimization and neighbourhood economic status was exhibited, therefore, the "class crystallization" hypothesis was supported by the data.
6. Rates of juvenile and adult victimization, juvenile theft offending and adult offending are higher in low economic status urban areas than in high economic status urban areas.

Empirical

Neighbourhood Economic Status was defined as the proportion of families in a neighbourhood with less than \$5,000 family income.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Study used data from 1973-78 - rather dated.
2. Neighbourhood characteristic variables from survey provide information of victim's neighbourhood, not the neighbourhood where the crimes occurred.

093. Bennett, Trevor
1988

Methodology - Quantitative
Survey: Public Attitude.

Sample size
500 households.

Response rate
Pre-test 62 per cent, post-test 64 per cent.

Objective - Evaluative (Tests of Programs)
Type of Program: Neighbourhood Watch.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Study evaluated two Neighbourhood Watch schemes in London.
2. Public attitude surveys pre and post program were compared to displacement and control areas.
3. Findings showed that crime increased slightly in the program areas and remained constant or fell in the displacement and control areas.
4. Fear of household and personal crime was reduced in program areas, but only statistically significant in one of the two areas.
5. Improvements were indicated in residents' satisfaction and social cohesion in both program areas.
6. Little evidence of program success in terms of police-clear-up rates; reporting rates or public reporting.

Empirical

Refer to article No. 93.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Researchers attributed the "failure" of the program to "program failure", i.e., implementation failure and the weak design of the program.

094. Riger, Stephanie, Margaret T. Gordon and Robert K. LeBailly
1982

Methodology - Quantitative
Survey: Telephone.

Sample size
299 women.

Type of data analysis
Multi-variate: Factor Analysis and Multiple Regression.

Type of Statistics
Inferential: Regression (beta) Coefficients; Multiple R (R²).

MAIN FINDINGS:Substantive

1. Study examined the impact of three sets of variables, neighbourhood conditions, psychological factors and life circumstances on women's use of behaviours designed to protect themselves from criminal victimization.
2. Two types of precautionary behaviours were identified: avoiding dangerous situations, and managing risks in the face of possible danger.
3. Three sets of variables were better able to predict avoidance than risk - management behaviour. Psychological factors accounted for the largest proportion of the variance in the use of both types of precautions.
4. Fear, perceived physical competence, race and education were significant predictors of avoidance.
5. Fear and perceptions of local disorder had significant regression effects on risk-management.

Empirical

1. Two factor solution on precautionary behaviour accounted for 50.1% of the variance. Precautionary behaviours measured by how frequently the respondents used several common precautionary behaviours.
2. Neighbourhood conditions - variables assessed crime-related climate, i.e., official local assault and rape rates; residents' perceived risk of rape and purse-snatching; residents' community attachment and perception of signs of local social disorder.
3. Psychological variables - fear; perception of physical competence; locus of control; attitudes toward women's roles.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. High level of internal consistency between each measurement scale for avoidance and risk-management factors.
2. Relatively small sample considering the study involved three major cities in the U.S.
3. Question the validity of locus of control measure for psychological factors.
4. Low reliability levels of some of the scales may have exaggerated the strength of the correlations.
5. Findings are specific to gender.

095. Newman, Oscar
1980

MAIN FINDINGS:Substantive

1. Newman reviews the research by Musheno, Levine and Palumbo (1978, S.S.Q. 647-56) which evaluated a crime prevention installation designed as a measure of defensible space. The evaluation project findings were based on a research design and measurements which were misleading and misrepresented the Newman project.

2. The authors of the evaluation only evaluated one small aspect of the installation and concluded that the prevention installation did not reduce crime and that the defensible space theory has little relevance to crime prevention policy making in public housing.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Note reference Musheno, Michael C., James P. Levine and Denis J. Palumbo, 1978. "Television surveillance and Crime Prevention: Evaluating an Attempt to Create Defensible Space in Public Housing". Social Science Quarterly, 58 (March): 647-56.

096. Musheno, Michael C., James P. Levine and Denis J. Palumbo
1978

Sample size

110 Completed interviews.

Response rate

34.5 per cent.

Objective

Ecological/Environmental: Defensible Space.
Evaluative (Tests of Programs) - Type of Program: CCTV.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Evaluated the impact of CCTV in three public housing projects - Pre and post-test control group design.
2. Dependent variables - actual victimization experiences and fear of crime. Independent variables - the presence or absence of CCTV and the extent to which residents take individual precautions to avoid crime.
3. Intervening variables - use of the equipment; interaction among tenants; level of trust between tenants and police.
4. No major changes in crime incidence between experimental and control groups in variables measured.
5. CCTV not effective in deterring crime - does not warrant cost expenditure.
6. Theory of defensible space may have little relevance to public housing policy.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Newman's critique of this article suggests (form 095) that the researchers misrepresented the defensible space project by ignoring the following factors in their evaluation:
 - a. did not include the other defensible space aspects of the installation - tested only the CCTV;
 - b. neglected to take into account the overriding effects of other preventive installations;
 - c. neglected to consider the dampening effect of the previous two years of the TV installation when the pre-test was conducted.

2. Findings regarding CCTV are replicated in later research, but overall conclusion regarding defensible space not substantiated by data.

097. Lee, Barrett A.
1981

Objective - Ecological/Environmental

Sociological: Urban Unease.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Based on Wilson's Urban Unease Argument (1968: "The Urban Unease: Community vs. City", Public Interest, 12:25-29), three of five hypotheses are supported by data from the Annual Housing Survey.
2. Results confirmed the important influence of perceived safety on underclass residents' levels of neighbourhood satisfaction, although a simple "failure of community" explanation is inadequate to account for the pattern of findings.
3. Hypotheses 1, 2 & 3 are supported by the data analyzed in this study. Not enough empirical substantiate to fully support Wilson's complete thesis of urban unease.

Empirical

Hypothesis 1 - Metropolitan residents are more likely to identify safety-related factors such as crime or inadequate police protection as neighbourhood problems than are they to mention conventional concerns.

Hypothesis 2 - Single persons, the poor, black, renters and city dwellers are more likely to identify safety-related factors as neighbourhood problems than are married people, high income, whites, owners and suburbanites.

Hypothesis 3 - Perceptions of local safety problems are negatively related to overall neighbourhood satisfaction.

Hypothesis 4 - Perceptions of local safety problems are strongly predictors of neighbourhood satisfaction than are perceptions of conventional problems.

Hypothesis 5 - The impact of perceived local safety on neighbourhood satisfaction varies across metropolitan subpopulations being greater for singles, poor, blacks, renters and city dwellers.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Methodologically sound, but findings are not particularly significant.

098. Kornblum, William and Vernon Boggs
1984

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Article briefly describes and summarizes alternative strategies for crime prevention:

- a. Getting Tough Strategies - As illustrated by Wilson, Thinking About Crime (1977).
- b. Decriminalization - Norwall Morris, 1970.
- c. Pragmatic Trends - Elliot Currie in True H. Anderson, 1983.
- Social Control, Silberman.
- d. Employment Intervention - Effects of employment and education on reducing recidivism and potential crime.
- e. Community Empowerment.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Superficial overview of program trends and descriptions of specific programs, eg., Job Corps, VORP.

099. Castleman, Michael
1984

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Article reviews several Crime Prevention Strategies:

- 1. Architectural Design: describes how "7 Eleven" stores reduced aimed robberies 56% - through defensible space concepts, eg., cash register moved into a more visible area; advertising removed from windows; exterior flood lights; elimination of alleys from behind stores to channel traffic in front; TACC (Time Access Cash Controller) - cannot change large bills without a several minute wait; tape measures at door way; employee training; reward for arrest policy.
- 2. Community Self-help Crime Prevention Programs:
 - a. Neighbourhood Watch - brief description of its initial development in Philadelphia in response to the "grocery rapist" in 1968.
 - b. Block Watch and Shriek alarms.
 - c. Elderly - community safety patrol.
 - d. Guardian Angels.
- 3. Elements of Successful Programs - see article No. 99.
- 4. Reducing vandalism - physical design perspective.

Empirical

In 1975, sixty "7 Eleven" stores installed modifications - the other sixty were a control group. After eight months, the robberies in the experimental group dropped 30%. Since 1976, robberies dropped 56%; crime-related injuries dropped 50% and cash losses fell 66%.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Article is an excerpt from a magazine - written in journalistic style, but has some interesting statistics on the success of some programs.

100. Jackson, Pamela Irving
1984

Methodology - Quantitative

Survey: U.S. Census and Uniform Crime Report.

Sample size

408 cities.

Type of data analysis

Multi-variate: Least Square Regression.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Zero Order Pearson Correlation Coefficients.

Objective - Ecological/Environmental

Criminological: Opportunity of Crime.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Based on cross-sectional study of all U.S. cities greater than or equal to 25,000 in population size, the study examines and supports the opportunity theory of crime by suggesting that the dispersion of activities away from the home has a greater impact on the crime rate in larger cities - with their higher level of anonymity and lower levels of social cohesion and informal surveillance - than in smaller cities.
2. Research refines and supports Cohen and Felson's (1979) argument that the dispersion of activities away from the home impacts positively on the crime rate by increasing the convergence in time and space of an offender. A suitable target and the absence of guardians capable of preventing the violation.
3. The study suggests that the frequency of the convergence of criminogenic circumstances varies not only temporarily (as Cohen and Felson suggested), but also cross-sectionally in response to the socio-demographic characteristics of cities.

Empirical

1. Study focuses on the ability of the "Household Activity Ratio" to predict crime rates cross-sectionally.
2. Measured: unemployment; proportion of population between 15 and 24; city population and density; percent poor; percent black; racial income inequality to determine influence on relationship between Household Activity Ratio and crime. As predicted, proportion of population between 15 and 24, percent poor, and percent black variables were positively and significantly related to the dispersion of activities away from the home.
3. Household Activity Ratio positively and significantly related to crime.
4. Unemployment, city population and density, and racial income inequality to determine influence on relationship between Household Activity Ratio and crime, were negligible and insignificant.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Methodologically sound - based on census and crime report data from 1970 - question the ability to replicate findings based on more recent data.
2. Rigorous measures and design.

101. Newman, Oscar and Karen A. Franck
1980

Methodology - Quantitative

Survey: Residents.

Sample size

63 sites.

Type of data analysis

Multi-variate: Path Analysis.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Zero-Order Correlations; Path Coefficients; R2.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Study examines how "built-in" characteristics of public housing affect crime, fear and instability and how these three variables are interrelated.

1. Each of the four housing development variables (building size; accessibility; teen-adult ratio; low income) affects more than one type of community problem, i.e.:
 - a. building size affects fear and instability;
 - b. low income affects personal crime, fear, and instability;
 - c. accessibility affects burglary and instability;
 - d. teen-adult ratio affects burglary, personal crime and fear.
2. Intervening variables that mediate effects of the housing development characteristics on the four types of community problems from a particular pattern. The use of and control of space were important links from building size, low-income and teen-adult ratio to each of the crime-oriented variables (burglary, personal crime and fear), but not to instability.

Empirical

1. Residents' fear of crime significantly correlated with burglary rate ($r = .18$, $pL.15$) and with personal crime rate ($r = .26$, $pL.05$).
2. Community instability is significantly correlated with burglary rate ($r = .34$, $pL.01$) and with fear of crime ($r = .50$, $pL.01$), but not with personal crime rate ($r = .06$) - for detail, see article No. 101, pp. 173-174).

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Selection of city sites and arbitrary selection of three sites not sufficient to ensure good range and distribution of physical design - see article No. 101, pp. 191.

2. Research design problems, i.e., small sample size and selection discussed on p. 192-193.

102. Lurigio, Arthur J. and Dennis P. Rosenbaum
1986

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Chapter provides a critical overview of the evaluation studies in the field of community crime prevention. Chapter includes a discussion of the historical, political and theoretical roots of citizen anti-crime projects and presents the conclusion from the National Evaluation Program assessments of crime programs (see article No. 102, pp. 24-29). The NEP concludes that:
 - a. the studies to date have failed to build a solid empirical base from which policymakers and practitioners can render informed judgements about anti-crime programs;
 - b. methodologically sound evaluations are required to generate useful studies for planning purposes, which are conducted by qualified researchers and produce reliable results.
2. Chapter draws on a review of the methodology and findings of 111 citizen-based crime prevention programs which are presented as two types: Neighbourhood Watch and Citizen Patrols.
3. Examines Construct, Internal External Validity and Statistical Conclusion Validity.
4. Chapter identified several weaknesses in current evaluation studies:
 - a. Program objectives, ingredients, and procedures are poorly articulated and operated.
 - b. Research designs are weak and subject to threats that stand as possible rival explanations for results.
 - c. The replicability of the available results is unknown and attempts at replication is difficult due to uncertainties surrounding the interventions.
 - d. Measurement of outcome variables are unreliable and statistical analysis of data is either lacking or inappropriately applied.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Chapter written for researchers in the field. Essential information to know when determining validity of studies but not directly relevant to subject area.

103. Lindsay, Betsy and Daniel McGillis
1986

Methodology - Quantitative

Survey: Victimization telephone.

Sample size

Survey 1: Pre 1,474 residences, Post 1,216 residences.

Survey 2: 3,292 residences.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Statistical significance.

Objective - Evaluative (Tests of Programs)

Type of program: CCPP Seattle.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Chapter describes and evaluates the Community Crime Prevention Program (CCPP) established to reduce residential burglary in Seattle. The strategy of the program relied on three tactics: household security inspection; property marking; bloc watch.

- a. Based on three victimization surveys, the CCPP was successful in reducing the burglary victimization of its participants.
- b. CCPP influence lasted from 12-18 months, at which point, "decay" effects were noted and some retreatment was necessary.
- c. Reporting rates for both CCPP members and non-members increased in treatment areas.
- d. Burglary-in-progress calls as a proportion of all burglary calls to police increased significantly in treated areas and their quality was relatively high as measured by presentation of suspect information and the occurrence of subsequent arrests.

Empirical

1. Measures of success:
 - a. Reduction in burglaries - based on two survey results burglary rates were reduced (Survey 1: 61%; Survey 2: 9.2% for participants vs. 11.1% for non-participants in 6 months). From survey 1, burglary rates higher in control areas than experimental (10.43% vs. 6.34%).
 - b. Burglary-in-process calls - significant increase in treatment area (pre 9.1% vs. post 11.6%).
 - c. Reporting - marginal increase in treatment area (50% vs. 76.5%, pL.06).
2. Significant increase within experimental area between participants and non-participants (68% vs. 40%, pL.05).

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Used victimization surveys for evaluation purposes rather than police reports in order to avoid problems associated with reporting burglaries to police.
2. Surveys were pre and post test; participants and non-participants - treatment and control area.
3. Project areas chosen for evaluation were selected on a random basis rather than for high crime rates (avoided regression toward the mean problem).

104. Schneider, Anne L.
1986

Sample size

3,950 interviews.

Type of data analysis

Multi-variate: Regression.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Standardized Regression Coefficients.

Objective - Evaluative (Tests of Programs)

Type of program: Neighbourhood-based Anti-burglary.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Effects for Participating Households: participants had lower rates of burglary than non-participants; city-wide, the difference in burglary rates was 30/1,000 households - represents a 32% reduction.
2. Effects on City-wide Burglary: significant decreases, but findings from official statistics conflict with police burglary statistics for this time period.
3. Effects on Reporting: considerably more reporting by participants than non-participants.
4. Recovery Rates: remained low although difficult to measure changes because of the low frequency with which engraved items were stolen.
5. Private vs. Collective Actions: multi-variate analysis controlling for length of time in the neighbourhood, income, renter/owner, prior victimizations, household density, age of respondent and maintenance of the block - showed substantial impact of the anti-burglary for all four variables (i.e., participation in program had a significant effect on actions that would have a collective effect rather than an individual benefit).

Empirical

MEASURES OF SUCCESS:

1. Private benefits of program by measuring its effects of burglary rate of participants vs. non-participants.
2. Public benefits: change in burglary rates for entire city.
3. Recovery rates of marked property.
4. Change in "private-oriented" behaviour vs. "collective" behaviour which could be attributed to program. Measured by four variables:
 - a. Private Neighbouring;
 - b. Bystander Helpfulness;
 - c. Private Protection;
 - d. The use of anti-burglary stickers.
5. Effect of program on the distribution of private protection among different socio-economic groups - self-selection for participation indicated social class bias, but the usual positive correlation between SES and private protection did not occur in sample of participants who were "recruited".

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Research design problems - i.e., difficult to determine whether the effects between participant and non-participants were due to program or produced by selection bias in sample or by displacement of crime from participants to non-participants - although did not find another variable that could be causing spurious relationship.
2. Weak statistical basis for determining city-wide burglary reduction - no baseline data - although surveys and official statistics showed declines of similar magnitude.
3. Findings were inconclusive as to the overall effectiveness of program. Evidence favoured a positive impact and showed that focused door-to-door canvassing, emphasizing neighbourhood rather than individual protection was important.

105. Fowler, Floyd J. Jr. and Thomas W. Mangione
1986

Sample size

Pre-program 167 (T1: 232; T2: 218).

Objective - Evaluative (Tests of Programs)

Type of program: Anti-Burglar and Robbery.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Program integrated a 3-pronged approach to reducing criminal opportunities including: changes to physical environment; changes to delivery of police services; and, efforts to organize residents. For detailed program description, see article No. 105.

1. Significant changes in the measures related to informal social control and territoriality (higher use of neighbourhood; better recognition of strangers; higher frequency of residents watching each others homes and observing suspicious events).
2. Higher level of residence confidence (pre-program 26% through out area would improve vs. T2 57%).
3. Observed burglary rate post-program was lower than expected rate (11/100 households vs. 22/100 households).
4. No changed in robbery between expected and observed rate at T2 - post-program.
5. Fear of crime - remained constant in program area, but increased in control area at T2 post-program. See article No. 105.

Empirical

Indicators of success: Improvement in three groups of indicators:

- a. Informal Social Control would be increased in the neighbourhood;
- b. burglary and robbery rates would be lower;
- c. fear of these crimes would be decreased.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Cannot prove statistically that changes were direct result of program - as with other evaluations - findings were inconsistent and precluded an overall conclusion supporting the program.
 2. Aspects of the program significantly improved neighbourhood in terms of measured outcomes; other measures showed little or no improvement. See article No. 105.
 3. Evaluation conducted over a two-year period which lends more validity to findings.
 4. One of the few programs and evaluations which incorporated changes to the physical or built environment.
106. Rosenbaum, Dennis P., Dan A. Lewis and Jane A. Grant
1986

Methodology - Quantitative

Survey: Telephone.

Sample size

T1: 3,357; T2: 2,824.

Response rate

T1: 65.8%; T2: 68.0%.

Type of data analysis

Multi-variate: Multiple Regression Factor Analysis.

Objective - Evaluative (Tests of Programs)

Type of program: Neighbourhood Resident Organization.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Evaluation addressed whether local community organizations could introduce programs that would have a significant impact on local residents and the neighbourhood. Formulate and test "Community Crime Prevention Hypothesis" that when citizens voluntarily come together to share and discuss neighbourhood problems or issues, and work collectively toward resolving or preventing these problems, such participatory actions can enhance the psychological and social well-being of the community and eventually reduce both the perceived and actual incidents of such problems.

1. Formulates 7 hypotheses which conceptualize this statement for evaluative purposes - see article No. 106, p. 112-113:
 - Hypothesis 1: Increased Exposure and Participation - significant differences between treated and untreated areas at T2 (post-test) in terms of program awareness. Significant increases in participation of treatment groups over one control group but not both control groups.
 - Hypothesis 2: Efficacy and Responsibility - improvement was marginal in treatment groups.
 - Hypothesis 3: Behaviourial Changes - no significant changes between treatment and control groups.

Hypothesis 4: Social Integration - no significant change.

Hypothesis 5: Reduced Crime and Incivility - no consistent support for hypothesis. No decreases in reduction of crime, social disorder and physical disorder - significant changes indicated increases in these areas.

Hypothesis 6: No support for hypothesis - no change or changes in the opposite direction (i.e., increases in fear of personal crime and perceptions of local crime rates).

Hypothesis 7: Increased Optimism and Attachment to Neighbourhood - no support for hypothesis.

2. Out of 59 statistically significant findings, 36 were against the initial predictions.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Rigorous research design and method.
2. Reliable/valid measures (internally consistent).
3. Good study - wrong conclusion.
4. Study also discussed in Lewis, Grant and Rosenbaum (1985).

107. Lavrakas, Paul J. and James W. Kushmak
1986

Methodology - Quantitative

File Review: Economic - on annual sales in project area.

Type of data analysis

Multi-variate: Ordinary Least Squares.

Objective - Evaluative (Tests of Programs)

Type of program: CPTED.

Setting

Commercial Premises: Business Strip.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Chapter discusses the two evaluations of the CPTED Commercial Demonstration Projected which was implemented in a commercial strip in Portland 1974-1979.

Evaluation 1: 1977 - discussed in Lavrakas, Normoyle and Wagener, 1978.

Evaluation 2: 1979-80 - discussed in Kushmuk and Whittemore, 1981.

For specific and detailed findings for each evaluation refer to article No. 107.

COMBINED OVERALL FINDINGS: (in terms of improvement)

Degree of Attainment:

1. Proximate Goals:
 - a. Increased physical security - high (business); low (residential);
 - b. increased surveillance - moderate;
 - c. increased potential for usability - low;
 - d. improvement in psychological dimensions - low.
- 1.1 Social Environment:
 - a. Improved Crime Prevention Behaviour - moderate (business); low (residential);
 - b. improved low enforcement response - no change necessary;
 - c. increased community cohesiveness and social networks - high (business); low (residential);
 - d. increased psychological barriers - low-moderate;
 - e. increased usage of built environment - low;
 - f. increased identification with project area - low-moderate.
2. Ultimate Goal - success or failure of CPTED theory - i.e., decrease of crime - specifically burglary/robbery. Based on program and theory evaluation, project was deemed a "theory success".
3. Most successful CPTED strategies:
 - a. security services;
 - b. organization and support of the business community;
 - c. street-lighting program.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Project area could not be compared to a control area - no treatment and control design.
2. Internal validity problems - due to diverse nature of program.
3. External validity - limited generality of findings.

108. O'Keefe, Garret J.
1986

Methodology - Quantitative

Survey: Self-Report.

Sample size

Independent sample: 1,200.

Panel: 1,049 (T1); 426 (T2).

Type of data analysis

Multi-variate: Multiple Regression.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Regression Coefficients.

Objective - Evaluative (Tests of Programs)

Type of program: National Media Campaign.

MAIN FINDINGS:Substantive

Evaluation focused on the "media" component of program (i.e., Public Service Announcements).

1. Campaign Exposure: Approximately 50% of respondents interviewed were exposed to campaign; respondents preferred T.V. medium compared to others; one-third of respondents had seen the ads ten or more times; campaign reached a diversified socio-economic classes; exposure was greater with respondents who perceived themselves as initially less knowledgeable about crime prevention; more attention was paid to ads by people who saw themselves as more knowledgeable about prevention and those more confident about being able to protect themselves from crime (supports selective attention hypothesis).
2. Effectiveness: Approximately 25% of the sample exposed to campaign said they had learned something new about prevention; 50% said they were reminded of things they had forgotten; 50% of respondents said they felt more confident in their ability to protect themselves. Significant changes in attitude were observed in both independent and panel sample; extent of influence of ads on respondents was dependent upon attention paid to ads; behavioural change - 25% of respondents said they had taken preventive action due to ads. Campaign had greater impact on the behaviours than on the attitudes of citizens who saw themselves as more at risk from crime - although the opposite was true for those seeing themselves less at risk.

Empirical

Evaluation measured citizen crime prevention competence as an indication of program success. Measures of effectiveness:

- a. increased "awareness" of the publicized crime prevention techniques;
- b. held more positive "attitudes" concerning their own responsibilities for helping to reduce crime and the effectiveness of citizen-based preventive actions;
- c. felt more "capable" of carrying out preventive actions to reduce victimization risks to themselves and others;
- d. higher likelihood of citizens engaging in "behaviours" aimed at reducing crime.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Internal validity problems, i.e., measures of change - not necessarily attributable to program.
2. Type of program precluded the use of pre and post test control and experimental group research design.
3. Method and data analysis - published in O'Keefe and Mendelsohn (1984) "Taking a Bite out of Crime". The impact of a mass media crime prevention campaign. Washington D.C.: National Institute of Justice.
4. No concrete measure of success or failure of campaign.
5. Recommendations for future campaigns:
 - a. emphasis on the importance of community-based efforts in conjunction with campaign;
 - b. efficient audience targeting.

109. Yin, Robert K.
1986

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Chapter presents a synthesis which examines the eleven evaluations included in this edited volume. Focuses on the:

- a. uniqueness of the interventions;
- b. favourability of results;
- c. target of the program;
- d. representativeness of reports;
- e. information learned about crime prevention;
- f. direction of future research.

Overall conclusions:

1. Interventions were not unique.
2. Results were favourable - for details see article No. 109, p. 298.
3. Lack of data on characteristics of project areas - specifically regarding whether program was targeted at a high crime rate area.
4. Reports are not representative of the results from crime prevention evaluations more broadly.
5. Major lesson learned: Successful crime prevention efforts require joint activities by the residents and police, and the presumed improvement of relationships between these groups.
6. For future directions - see article No. 109, p. 307-308.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Concise overview and summary of edited volume.

110. Bennett, Georgette
1982

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Community Crime Prevention manual co-sponsored by the U.S. Insurance Information Institute and Crime Prevention Coalition distributed as part of an attempt to increase public awareness and prevention of crime. Manual includes:

- a. Definition and Nature of Crime.
- b. Prevention Strategies (Target Hardening, Environmental Design; Social Action; Criminal Justice Improvements; Education).
- c. Guidelines for Community Program Development (Planning; Community Organizing; Training; Public Relations; Funding; Pilot Projects).

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Manual directed at consumer - practical and educational information about protecting homes and communities from crime.

111. Security Systems Digest
1985

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Brief comment on Orange, N.J. being chosen as a demonstration site by the Insurance Information Institute for CPTED.
2. Comments on how volunteers from community organizations will be used to conduct surveys and evaluations of neighbourhoods based on the CPTED crime fighting kit.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Three-five paragraph comment for community residents/consumer information on CPTED.

112. Walker, John
1981

Methodology - Quantitative

Survey: Mailed to residents.

Sample size

2,000.

Response rate

33 per cent.

Type of data analysis

Multi-variate: Factor Analysis; Cluster Analysis.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Chi-Square; Correlations.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Survey of residents (20% sample survey) in northern suburbs of Canberra (Australia) conducted by the National Capital Development Commission (NCDC) and The Australian Institute of Criminology in 1980.

Attitudes Toward Crime in their Suburb: 2.2% respondents ended that their suburb was "worse" than others. These respondents also indicated that they felt more unsafe in their own homes; accorded significance to twice as many planning factors as did others; used more crime-preventive measures; had been victimized more than once in the last twelve months. No geographic variables correlated with these respondents; nor did personal characteristics.

Extent of vandalism was most significant determinant of residents' perception of crime levels (of these 16 respondents).

House Design, n = 676, 21.6% said yes; 37.4% said no - to whether the design of their dwelling made them feel safer. Design was not perceived as important.

Apportioning Blame (for crime) - in relation to physical planning: 59.2% stated that the type of people in suburb were responsible for crime; 22.5% stated type of people who visit area; 24.9% stated shortage of community facilities; - found variation in responses according to geographic location.

Precautions and Reactions to Crime - types of preventive actions taken by respondents varied according to geographic location. Three factors explained variance in behaviour, i.e., leaving lights on, locking car and garage, purchasing a watch dog; changing activity patterns at night, locking doors, fitting alarms; changing patterns day and night, buying a weapon - note these factors varied in degree from normal to fearful precautions. These types of behaviours varied according to clusters of suburbs in different geographic locations.

Victimization - low incidence of property and personal crimes (similar to findings from previous research in Australia).

Concludes that pattern of crimes according to groups of suburbs conforms to concentric rings of development (i.e. juvenile crimes/vandalism - outer ring - outer suburbs; property crimes - middle ring; business property crime - inner ring - core area).

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Study was poorly designed - low response rate.
2. Questionnaire items were not adequately phrased.
3. Survey findings not compared to actual or observed incidence of crime by some standard statistics.
4. Geographic variations in findings were superficially explained and not based on empirical but impressionistic basis.

113. Rouse, Victor W. and Herb Rubenstein
1978

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Report based on information gained from a review of the literature and two conferences sponsored by H.U.D. in 1978. Literature review deals with the extent of the crime problems in public housing, the factors suggested as contributors to those crime problems, and the crime prevention approaches that have been used in public housing environments and urban neighbourhoods.
2. Report primarily based on the work of Brill and Newman. Part I of Report looks at correlates of Crime Prevention and Strategies - 6 physical factors; 6 social factors and discusses selected government and local public housing management policies that may be contributing to crime problems.
Part II of Report analyzes approaches to Crime Prevention - 5 approaches are reviewed: Newman; Gardiner; Brill; Rosenthal; Westinghouse National Issues Centre. Each approach is discussed in terms of its use of data, mapping techniques, other systematic research methods in analyzing the crime problem, its discussion of the sharing of roles and responsibilities for crime reduction strategies among key groups, the extent to which it addresses the

social and physical factors suggested in the literature as contributors to crime and fear of crime in public housing (see article No. 113, pp. 68-100).

3. The general conclusion of report is that there are a diverse number of factors contributing to crime in public housing and there is disagreement among the residents, management, researchers and government officials as to which factors are more important and how the problem is to be resolved. Concludes that no crime reduction strategy has been universally effective and each approach must be tailored to the specific needs of a housing complex. Two essential elements of a successful program:
 - a. clear understanding of the problems;
 - b. a successful implementation of approaches designed specifically to address these problems.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Concise overview of strategies (see article No. 113).
2. General conclusion of report is not unique - report is more descriptive than critical, i.e., does not assess each approach.
3. Information also available from original publications of reviewed material.
4. Report is dated, but contains the work of the major contributors to this field.

114. Rouse, Victor W. and Herb Rubenstein
1978

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Volume II of a two-volume report - includes of summary of the National Association of Housing and Redevelopment Officials (NAHRO) and H.U.D. Anti-Crime Conference (September 1978) and The American Institute for Research (AIR) and H.U.D. Conference (October 1978) on Reducing Crime in and Around Public Housing. The first conference elicited the opinions of public housing residents, managers, social workers and security officers. The second conference engaged experts in crime prevention in debates about what strategies are effective in what circumstances.

This volume also contains an annotated bibliography of the literature on crime and crime reduction (see article No. 114).

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Copy of annotated bibliography for additional information purposes. Literature is pre 1978.

115. Nietzel, Michael T. and Melissa J. Himelein
1987

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Paper focuses on one of five areas of crime prevention, i.e., the modification of social and physical environments from a victimization (behaviour-analytic) perspective which is based on interventions that change the relationship among the offender, the victim and the environment so that opportunities for crime are reduced. Descriptions of interventions are discussed:

- a. Target Hardening (Newman, 1973; Jeffrey, 1971).
- b. Decreasing Victim Vulnerability (Grayson and Stein, 1981).
- c. Eliminating portrayals of certain groups of people that legitimize their victimization.
- d. Organizing neighbourhoods and communities to strengthen their means of social control.

Two implications of environmental crime prevention are discussed:

- the role of individual differences (i.e., environmental prevention is not incompatible with the view of criminality that stresses certain predispositions to offend);
- the scope of prevention.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Research reviewed on reducing victim vulnerability implies that the victim may be responsible for their own victimization (specifically in rape and assault cases).
2. Overview of interventions based on selected research - from behaviourist perspective - with the exception of target hardening.

116. Poyner, Barry
1981

Sample size

Birmingham: 552 attacks.

Coventry: one month for each 3.

Setting

Commercial Premises: Shopping malls; public places.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Study focused on street attacks reported to police in Birmingham (city centre) and Coventry (urban), England, from September 1977 to August 1978 in order to examine how crime can be prevented by design and management - illustrates of reclassification of crimes can provide a basis for easier identification of environmental patterns - use two specific crimes (quick grab vs. thefts from shopping bags) to illustrate the environmental differences surrounding the crime which provided varied opportunities (see article No. 116, p. 12).

1. To reduce crime risks, authors suggest reduction of concentration of market area where most of the thefts were occurring.
2. Design of the market area - outdoor market areas had higher thefts than indoor market areas. The indoor markets had permanent stalls with wide access ways between each stall. Outdoor markets consisted of portable stalls with narrow access ways (for detail, see article No. 116, p. 14-15).
3. Data showed that thefts were specific to location and time.

Empirical

1. Based on file review existing crime categories were reclassified (see table 1, p. 11, article No. 116). Data showed that the number of attacks in the city centre of Birmingham were similar to the whole of Coventry - while size is 1 hm. vs. 100 hm. which indicates a crime density of Birmingham of a hundred times that of Coventry.
2. Number of assaults and thefts related to "density" of activity; crowding which created "higher crime risk", i.e., larger more concentrated market area had higher number of thefts than small market areas.
3. Theft occurred at three peak periods during the week; when areas were crowded.
4. Analysis indicated that 70% of the incidents could be prevented by various forms of design and management of the environment.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Study based on crimes "reported" to police - may under-estimate the actual incidence of crime - although this may not necessarily affect the findings in terms of environmental changes.
2. Findings specific to geographic location although implication for design changes applicable to most commercial premises.

117. Friedman, Robert R. and Moshe Sherer
1984

Sample size

Project 1: 254 citizens.

Project 2: 67 and Control 128 citizens.

Type of data analysis

Multi-variate: ANDA.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Student-Newman-Keuls Test (SNK Contrast Test).

Objective - Evaluative (Type of Programs)

Type of program: Police Patrol Programs.

MAIN FINDINGS:Substantive

1. Study conducted in Tel-Aviv, Israel from September 1982 to February 1983 compared the effectiveness of three experimental policing programs: Extensive Police Presence (EPP) and Reinforced Foot Patrol Unit (RFPU) and the traditional method of foot patrol on the attitudes of citizens toward police.
EPP was a new program where apart from traditional duties, police activities included: installation of protective devices; property marking; neighbourhood watch; school police; traffic and property safety discussions; community lectures; police day in the community; exhibition of police organization and crime fighting instruments and a summer camp for troubled youths.
The second program attempted to bring back traditional foot patrol. The third program, RFPU included activities such as: follow and report changes in section (new construction, new stores, public events); develop sources of information; explain police duties to youth and develop reciprocal relationships with citizens.
2. Program Objectives: prevention of public disorder, harassment and crime; improvement of police community relations and cooperation; increase citizens' sense of security and satisfaction with police work.

Empirical

The experimental neighbourhoods were compared to the control neighbourhood in terms of citizens' attitudes toward police and community.

1. No significant differences among the three neighbourhoods in terms of age composition, sex and vulnerability to crime.
2. Respondents in RFPU project reported a higher sense of property vulnerability to crime than the control group or EPP project respondents.
3. EPP and RFPU respondents had a more positive view toward police than did control group; also reported a higher sense of security; and thought police were more effective.
4. When the means of attitude items of experimental and control groups were compared - significant difference were indicated on all variables, i.e., experimental groups attitudes improved over control group.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Research design problems - no pre program group, therefore, no baseline data.
2. Cannot determine which of the experimental programs is most effective.
3. Does not include environmental factors in analysis.

118. Booth, Alan
1981

Sample size

73 households.

Response rate

37.

Type of data analysis

Multi-variate: Factor Analysis; Discriminant Analysis.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Factor Coefficients; Discriminant Coefficients.

Objective - Ecological/Environmental

Defensible Space.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Study examines two concepts of Defensible Space (Newman, 1973 - Nebraska): access by strangers and opportunity to observe public areas. Based on a comparison of matched households (one sample consisting of victims of theft and one non-victim sample) the data showed that:
 - a. Defensible Space was effective in deterring crime in indoor public areas but not in outdoor areas.
 - b. Defensible Space was found to have a slight impact on people's feeling of responsibility for public areas.
2. No significant difference between samples on environmental variables for outdoor public areas; slight but insignificant differences on same variables for inside public areas - but suggest that easy accessibility and limited opportunity to observe facilitates crime.
3. Emphasize the need to address social aspects of neighbourhood.
4. Opportunity to observe negatively correlates with crime for outdoor public areas, and does not support defensible space hypotheses.
5. Accessibility scales - positively related to crime and support central hypotheses - but neither result was statistically significant.

Empirical

1. Defensible Space Measures (based on observation):
 - a. Accessibility: no boundaries; one or more dimension greater than 400 ft.; three or more people present; sign of use; bounded by public facilities.
 - b. Opportunities to Observe: cannot be seen from street; cannot be seen from more than one direction before using; cannot be seen from more than 50 ft. before using; cannot be seen from door of dwelling; cannot be seen from window of dwelling; cannot be seen from porch or balcony of dwelling.

2. Factor and Discriminant Analysis - showed that on two variables, three factors emerged from observation and interview data:
 - a. Opportunity to observe: size and number of people observed in area, signs of heavy use and adjacent public facilities.
 - b. Accessibility: size of area, whether it was bounded and use of area.
3. Analyzed vandalism and burglary subset of data separately - data showed that the accessibility and opportunity had an effect on the incidence of these crimes.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Examine only two concepts of defensible space to conclude that it is not effective and not worth the expense in reconstructing the environment.
2. Small sample size, but good sampling procedure.
3. Vandalism and burglary findings unreliable due to small number of cases.

119. Crutchfield, Robert D., Michael R. Geerken and Walter R. Gove
1982

Methodology - Quantitative

File Review: Census 1970.

Sample size

65 SMSA's.

Type of data analysis

Multi-variate: Multiple Regression.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Regression Coefficients; Variance Explained (R²) Beta.

Objective - Ecological/Environmental

Sociological: Social Control and Deterrence.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Study examines the effect of residential mobility on the crime rates of the 65 largest Standard Metropolitan Statistical Areas (SMSA's) in the U.S. Mobility variables and population size are found to be better predictors of some crimes than measures traditionally used to measure the opportunity structure. High rates of mobility are believed to negatively affect social integration, which decreases the effectiveness of community informal control mechanisms.
2. Lack of social integration are better predictors of some crimes than are the variables linked to opportunity structure (e.g., mobility and rape, burglary).
3. Migrants to areas do not have characteristics that have been linked to crime-prone populations - criminality more related to breakdown in social integration.

Empirical

1. Measures:
 - a. Blocked Opportunity: impoverished; unemployment; education; black; young males.
 - b. Lack of Social Integration: population size; total mobility.
 - c. Crime Rate: average rates for 1969, 1970 and 1971 for seven index crime and the violent and property crime indices.
 - d. Geographic Mobility:
 - Mover rate = (local residential mobility) was created by summing census categories that dealt with movement within SMSAs between 1965 and 1970 and expressing the sum as a percentage of the total population.
 - Immigration rate = the percent of the population that had moved into SMSAs from non-metropolitan areas and other SMSAs during the same period.
 - Total Mobility = the sum of mover and immigration rates.
2. Mobility was a strong prediction of crime rates: .24 and .55 for violent and property crime index respectively.
3. For total mobility - betas for burglary and larceny were .67 and .50 respectively.
4. For property crimes, social integration measures account for 72.6% of the variance and mobility accounts for 63.1% of the explained variance. Indicators of lack of integration accounted for 32.2% of variance. The five indexes for blocked opportunities accounted for 40% of the variance in violent crimes and 10.7% of variance in property crimes.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Findings support the strengthening of social integration as a preventive measure against crime. However, mobility and population size as measures of social integration do not directly lend themselves to policy recommendations.

120. Lavrakas, Paul J. and Elicia J. Herz
1982

Methodology - Quantitative

Survey: Telephone.

Sample size

2,713 calls.

Response rate

1,803 completed; 1,656 weighted sample.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Study examines the motivation underlying participation in neighbourhood-based crime prevention programs.
2. Data showed a differential pattern between the city and suburban in terms of type of prevention program organized in the area.

3. All types of anti-crime efforts were more likely to occur in more densely populated, lower-income areas with a greater proportion of non-white residents. The data supported the notion that contextual salience of crime provided the external (environmental) impetus for the development of prevention programs.
4. Most programs were developed for "proactive" rather than "reactive" reasons - however, this pattern differed between city and suburban, i.e., city neighbourhoods were more likely to let crime become a problem before doing something about it than were suburban neighbourhoods.
5. Perception of neighbourhood problems and actual reported crime rates were significantly higher in communities where the respondent attributed a reactive motive to the development of anti-crime efforts.
6. Highest participation in programs which require low levels of involvement.
7. Individual differences between participants and non-participants dependent upon type of program.
8. Fear of crime, perceived risk of crime, perceived risk of victimization did not differentiate participants from non-participants.
9. Participation in prevention programs was linked with participation in formal voluntary organizations in the community.
10. Increased participation would most likely occur if citizens are made aware of program and are given an opportunity to participate.
11. Findings applicable for program development.

Empirical

Measured the influence of three motivating factors:

- a. Personal salience of crime (direct and vicarious victimization experiences, fear of crime).
- b. Contextual salience of crime (perceived neighbourhood crime problems, actual areal crime rates).
- c. Voluntary action tendencies on citizen involvement in neighbourhood crime prevention.

121. Carroll, Leo and Pamela Irving Jackson
1983

Methodology - Quantitative

File Review: Census.

Sample size

93 cities.

Type of data analysis

Multi-variate: Path Analysis; Ordinary Least Squares.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Zero Order Correlations.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. U.S. study tests Cohen and Felson (1979) model of dispersion of activities away from the home (household activity ratio) has had a significant effect (increase) in crime trends since 1947 (by creating additional opportunities for crime). This research aims:
 - a. to determine if this relationship occurs across space and over time;
 - b. to see if economic inequality may be an intervening variable between the household activity ratio and the crime rate.
2. The effects of household activity ratio are indirect and this may require a revision of Cohen and Felson's (1979) explanation that increased opportunities for predatory crime are a major factor in its increase.
3. Over time - inequality intervenes between household activity ratio and crime.

Empirical

1. Measures:
 - a. Crime: burglary; robbery; crime against person (rates per 100,000).
 - b. Household Activity: same as Cohen and Felson (1979: p. 600-601).
 - c. Inequality: dollar difference between the median white and median black family income divided by the total median; income concentration.
 - d. Unemployment and Percentage Male 16-24.
 - e. Percentage Black: population size, density and region (control variables).
2. Highest correlation - between household activity ratio and income concentration ($r = .56$, $pL.05$); weakest correlation - between racial inequality and crime, i.e., household activity ratio and racial inequality ($r = .02$, $pL.05$).
3. Total income inequality had a strong positive effect on rate of burglary ($r = .46$).
4. Household activity ratio had predicted effect on income inequality, i.e., dispersal of activities away from the home had a strong impact on degree of inequality in a city.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Did not replicate research design of Cohen and Felson's study - this study used cross-sectional design while Cohen and Felson's used time-series analysis.
2. Article/study appears to make an "academic" rather than a "practical" point.

122. Messner, Steven F.
1983

Methodology - Quantitative

File Review: Census 1970.

Sample size

256 Non-Southern; 91 Southern cities.

Type of data analysis

Multi-variate: Multiple Regression.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Zero Order Correlations.

Objective - Ecological/Environmental

Sociological: Anomie (Merton).

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Based on the cultural variations between the South and other parts of the U.S., this study examines regional differences in the economic correlates of urban homicide rate. The proportion of the population below the poverty line and the level of income inequality are hypothesized to have stronger positive effects on homicide rate in non-southern than in southern cities.
2. Data did not support the hypothesis for the measure of income inequality. The GINI coefficient had no significant effect in either region. The proportion below the poverty line had a significant, positive effect on the homicide rate only in the non-southern sample. Findings suggest that the impact of economic deprivation on rates of violent crime varied depending on the general cultural context.

Empirical

Measures:

- a. Crime Rate: number of murders, non-negligent manslaughters known to police per 100,000 population.
- b. Poverty: proportion of the population below the official poverty line.
- c. Inequality: GINI Coefficient of family income concentration.
- d. Size of population.
- e. Population per square mile.
- f. Proportion of population at high risk, 15-29 age bracket.

Association between inequality and homicide rate was the same for both regions ($r = .30$ and $r = .32$); association between poverty level and rate was different, i.e., $r = .70$ non-southern; $r = .13$ southern.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. No objective measure of "cultural context", i.e., no measure to distinguish southern from non-southern culture.
2. Findings differ in terms of effect of inequality of crime to those of Carroll and Jackson (see form No. 121).
3. Problems with multicollinearity - high correlations between two economic measures.

123. Sampson, Robert J.
1983

Sample size

800,000.

Response rate

95 per cent.

Objective - Ecological/Environmental

Defensible Space.

Criminological: Opportunity Model of Victimization.

Setting

Commercial premises: Businesses.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Study examines the relationship between neighbourhood structured density and rates of robbery and assault victimization. A theoretical framework linking defensible space theory with an opportunity model of predatory criminal victimization suggests that structural density has a positive relationship with victimization, independent of victim characteristics. Based on National Crime Survey victimization data (U.S.A.) for 1973 to 1978, the research hypothesized that structural density impedes environmental social control and is therefore positively related to criminal victimization. In addition, it was hypothesized that controlling for lifestyle indicators (age, race, sex), neighbourhood structural density would have a direct effect on the risk of victimization.
2. Results supported the major hypothesis and showed that structural density is positively related to rates of robbery and assault victimization controlling for age, race and sex of the victim and for extent of urbanization.
3. Unexpectedly, the positive relationship between density and victimization was stronger in rural areas than in urban.

Empirical

Measures:

- a. Neighbourhood Structural Density: percentage of units in structures of five or more units to the total number of units in a neighbourhood.

- b. Rate of Victimization: rate of robbery and assault victimization. The rate of robbery victimization (1,161) in high-density neighbourhoods was over three times the robbery rate (342) in low-density neighbourhoods. Assault victimization rate was 1.7 times higher in high-density neighbourhoods than in low-density neighbourhoods. Structural density was more strongly related to robbery than assault victimization.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Neighbourhood Structural Density variable provides information on the density of the victim's neighbourhood, not the place where the crimes necessarily occurred. Validity checks to determine if the location of victimization and the victim's neighbourhood coincide are necessary. This was examined in the present study by determining how "ecological bound" the victimization were, i.e., at or near the home.
2. Conclusions based on simple data analysis - other statistical techniques may indicate a more complicated relationship among the variables.

124. Hope, Tim and Margaret Shaw
1988

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Introductory chapter to edited volume representing the outcome of a conference convened by the Home Office Research and Planning Unit (London) in 1986. Chapter reviews the background to current interest in community crime prevention and outlines themes raised by contributing authors. A common theme which runs throughout volume: the possibility of developing and strengthening community institutions as a means of reducing crime. Principle underlying book is that social institutions necessarily complement and mutually reinforce the operation of the formal institutions of the state in the regulation and prevention of behaviour which is defined as criminal. Trends include:

- a. The Disorganized Community;
- b. The Disadvantaged Community;
- c. Neighbourhood Crime in Modern Cities;
- d. Housing Tenure - The British City;
- e. Social and Situational Prevention;
- f. Social Engineering in the Community;
- g. Citizen Involvement and Multi-Agency Coordination;
- h. The Inner City.

Themes include:

- a. Community Context of Crime (reviewed on forms No. 125 and 127);
- b. Neighbourhood Deterioration (reviewed on forms No. 126, 127, 128, 129 and 132);
- c. Informal Social Control (reviewed on forms No. 131, 132, 134 and 135);
- d. Community Interventions and Young People (reviewed on forms No. 133 and 134);

- e. Implementation Issues (reviewed on forms No. 135, 136 and 137);
- f. Bubbling Up (see review forms No. 133 and 134);
- g. Evaluation (see forms No. 129, 134 and 139);
- h. Internal Perspective (see forms No. 137, 138, 139 and 140);
- i. Reviving The Impact (see form No. 141).

(For detail on Trends and Themes, see article No. 124).

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Chapter provides a concise summary of current trends and an overview of edited volume which is presented in classification forms No. 125 and 141.

125. Hope, Tim and Mike Hough
1988

Methodology - Quantitative

Survey: British Crime Survey.

Sample size

36 areas.

Type of data analysis

Multi-variate: Regression.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Correlation Coefficients.

Objective - Ecological/Environmental

Defensible Space.

Criminological: Informal Social Control.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Based on Analysis of the 1984 British Crime Survey provides a detailed picture of the patterns of crime and incivilities in different types of residential areas in Britain, using the ACORN classification of neighbourhood type. The study tests the "Broken Window" hypothesis and examines the pocketing of crime (Wilson and Kelling, 1982). Examines the relationship between incivility and crime in neighbourhood and the distribution (or pocketing) of crime across different kinds of residential neighbourhoods.
2. Broken Window Hypothesis:
 - a. Incivilities are perceived as signs of crime and disorder;
 - b. this reduces the sense of community and communal control exercised by residents;
 - c. the diminution of informal community control leads to increased criminal activity;
 - d. this in turn leads to increasing fear of crime;

e. which reduces the commitment of residents to the neighbourhood. Data supported the general relationship between incivility, crime and neighbourhood deterioration. Also showed concentration of victimization in the poorer council housing estates.

Empirical

1. Measures:
 - a. Incivility Rate.
 - b. Victim Incidence Rate.
 - c. Fear of Crime Rate.
 - d. Social Cohesion Rate.

All measures based on items from survey.
2. Data: British Crime Survey: designed to estimate the extent of crime, including incidents which are not reported or recorded by police. Also includes data on attitudes toward neighbourhoods; levels of perceived "incivilities"; neighbourhood cohesiveness and preparation to participate in neighbourhood watch. These variables were used as measures of informal social control, specifically "Broken Window" hypothesis.
3. ACORN: classification of area derived from a cluster analysis of 40 census variables. On this basis, each Enumeration District (approx. 150 households) in England has been assigned on ACORN code. These are not actual areas, but refer to the type of area in which groups of individual survey respondents live.
4. Data showed that levels of perceived incivilities were strongly linked to worries about crime, satisfaction with neighbourhood and perceptions of social cohesion and actual crime levels or victimization. All correlations were significant at pL.01.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Findings based on a national sample of individuals who are taken to be representative of those who live in different neighbourhoods as defined by ACORN - they do not refer to actual neighbourhoods in England and Walls.
2. Wilson and Kelling (1982) refer to a "development sequence" of the relationship between incivility and crime. However, it is difficult to identify the sequence of events leading to neighbourhood deterioration and when they are in a "spiral of decline".

126. Skogan, Wesley G.
1988

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Reviews recent North American research on the impact of crime and disorder on the social and economic processes which influence the stability of neighbourhoods. Residential commitment to an area, the capacity of communities to exercise informal social control, and their capacity to organize themselves are eroded by the growth of crime and disorder. Disorder undermines the private residential housing market through its impact upon neighbourhood commitment and

satisfaction, the desire of residents to move away from troubled areas, and the market value of the housing stock. Disorder and crime erode the capacity of communities to exercise informal social control, through their impact on territoriality, intervention efforts and the extent of self-help. Disorder and crime also handicapped the communities politically by affecting the organizational ability of the neighbourhood.

2. Recent U.S. research indicates that under some circumstances the operation of private market economic forces can reverse cycles of neighbourhood decline. U.S. efforts have focused on land-use and population turn-over.
3. Recent U.S. research on community policing have suggested that decentralization, directed foot patrol and efforts to increase neighbourhood-police cooperation have an impact on disorder and fear of crime.

Empirical

Reviews research on:

- a. Disorder and Fear of Crime - McPherson et.al (1983); Hunter (1978); Taylor, Schumaker and Gottfredson (1985); Stinchcombe, et.al (1980); Lewis and Salem (1986).
- b. Disorder and Conventional Crime - Wilson and Kelling (1982); Maxfield (1984).
- c. Erosion of Residential Commitment - Frey (1980); Kasl and Harburg (1972); Droettboom (1971); Duncan and Newman (1976); Shogan and Maxfield (1981); Kobrin and Schuerman (1983; 1981); Sternlieb and Barchell (1983).
- d. Undermine Informal Social Control - Lewis and Salem (1986); Tyler (1984); Lavrakas (1981); Shotland and Goodstein (1984); Goodstein (1980); Riger, et.al (1982).
- e. Erosion of Organizational Capacity - Lavrakas, et.al (1981); Unger and Wandersmar (1983); DuBon and Emmons (1981).
- f. Intervention on Cycle of Decline - for references, see article No. 126.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Concise overview of U.S. research on effects of crime and disorder on neighbourhoods.

127. Gottfredson, Stephen D. and Robert B. Taylor
1988

Methodology - Quantitative

File Review: Census.

Sample size

1,622.

Response rate

73 per cent.

Type of data analysis

Multi-variate: Principal Component Analysis.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Zero Order Correlations.

Objective - Ecological/Environmental

Criminological: Risk-Assessment Areal.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Chapter examines the case for combining two mainstream traditions in Criminology - the risk assessment tradition and the environmental tradition. Results from a preliminary U.S. study provided support for their person - environment integrity model. This was not replicated in a subsequent study, but there was substantial evidence that offender concentrations have an impact on neighbourhoods when social and economic characteristics of those areas are controlled.
2. Follow up study was not able to replicate findings of preliminary study, i.e., no effect of environment or environmental/individual interactions were demonstrated at the individual level.
3. At neighbourhood level, effects of environment on aggregate offender outcomes were demonstrated but these findings should be considered in the context of the more substantial effects of aggregate offender characteristics on recidivism rates.
4. Controlling for offender characteristics, the data supported a relationship between neighbourhood composition and attitudes and offender behavioural outcomes.

Empirical

Neighbourhood Measures:

1. Local Social Involvement: social network items and analysis identified four components:
 - a. Trust
 - b. Social Ties
 - c. Local Instrumental Helping
 - d. On-Block Friction.
2. Attachment and Territorial Functioning: three components:
 - a. Territorial Responsibility
 - b. Attachment to Place
 - c. Comparison of Neighbourhoods.
3. Neighbourhood Confidence and Expectations.
4. Neighbourhood Knowledge.
5. Response to Crime and Threat.
6. Census Measures: economic status; lifestyle; race and ethnicity.

Data Analysis: three outcome criteria:

- Success/failure/arrest/no arrest during follow-up.
- Proportion of the follow-up period arrest free.
- Number of arrests during follow-up period.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Severe sample attrition in follow-up study - survey data analysis limited to 57 neighbourhoods (of original 90) and 487 offenders; physical assessment of neighbourhood data analysis based on 619 offenders and 67 neighbourhoods.
2. Inability to replicate findings from preliminary study attributed to the difference in the quality and reliability of police data used as the basis for data analysis.
3. Study was not able to "track" offenders - was not known how long the offenders remained in study neighbourhoods. Outcome measures used in both studies were "crude proxies" for recidivism.

128. Bottoms, Anthony E. and Paul Wiles
1988

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Based on a 10 year study conducted in Sheffield, England, which examined housing tenure and crime patterns in different types of residential areas, this chapter considered the implications housing tenure patterns have for crime prevention policies. Central to the argument is the notion of "residential community crime career", the changing patterns of crime in a community over time, which is essential to understand in order to establish effective policies. Authors stress that it is important to develop a theory of crime reduction and practice which encompasses a broader notion of the purpose of government than for example a narrow mechanistic one based on technical issues such as physical repair and reduction of incivilities.
2. Chapter builds on 1986 paper (Bottoms and Wiles in Reiss and Tonry (eds.) and does not recommend specific crime prevention programs but attempts to develop a "framework of analysis" for the consideration of housing-based crime prevention programs in residential areas in Britain, based on an understanding of the housing market.
3. Reviews research on approaches to housing and crime - i.e., Poyner (1983); Poyner et.al (1985) and Coleman (1985) - see article No. 128, pp. 85-86.
4. Concepts and Measures from 1986 paper:
 - a. Housing Market: refers to all processes which enable people to move into residential properties or which inhibit them to do so; all processes enabling or inhibiting the termination of residence property when desired.
 - b. Area Offender Rates: based on where offenders live and Area Offence Rates, based on where crimes are committed.
 - c. Residential Community Crime Career: refers to the changing crime patterns (offender-based or offence-based) in a residential community over time.

5. A residential community's crime career may be influenced by physical design or location; initial allocation; the interactive effects within and between groups in the community and so on. Therefore, to use interventionist housing policies to change a residential community crime career, it is necessary to know the history of the area and the reasons for high criminality (for detail, see article No. 128).

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Discussion is based on British residential housing policies, however, the theoretical perspective or framework is applicable elsewhere.
2. One of the very few articles reviewed to date which addresses housing policy and crime prevention from a sensible perspective.

129. Rock, Paul
1988

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Chapter reviews the work of three recent British initiatives in problem housing estates which are directed at the reduction of crime and the improvement of conditions on those estates. Author examines the early development of the problem estate with the failure of architectural design, public housing allocation, and poor management policies which combine to create vulnerable areas of stigmatized and demoralized population suffering high crime and victimization. The implicit processes which guide the three approaches are examined. The initiatives promise an ability to reduce crime but do not explain how this will be achieved. Authors argue for more careful exploration of the diffuse and interacting processes at work.
Initiatives reviewed:
 - a. National Association for Care and Resettlement of Offenders (NACRO): focused on the creation and maintenance of "neighbourliness" in weak, demoralized communities.
 - b. Department of Environment: focused on the reform and decentralization of housing management and repairs.
 - c. Land Use Research Unit: focused on the physical remodelling of poor architecture.
2. Chapter reviews "the problem" which necessitated the development of these three initiatives; generally describes the state of estate housing and the initiatives developed to counteract the problems (see article No. 129, pp. 99-106).
3. Chapter reviews the official "explanation" as to how and why these initiatives will accomplish the objective of improvement of quality of living and reduce crime.
4. Author criticizes this explanation due to the lack of empirical research to substantiate it, the conflicting findings of available research and the fact that due to the size and complexity of each initiative, they are not amenable to empirical evaluation or analysis. Argues for more organized and systematic analysis of initiative development, implementation and evaluation.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

While discussion is specific to the British experience, the critique of these initiatives and subsequent implications are pertinent to governments or institutions elsewhere.

130. Shaplan, Joanna
1988

Sample size

322 residents.

Response rate

53 police officers.

Objective - Theoretical (No Testing/Description)

Criminological: Informal Social Control.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Based on research conducted by Jon Vagg (1985) in England and Wales, the paper discusses the stereotypes which tend to be involved when informal social control is considered, and the assumption that either such control is no longer possible in an urban setting, or that its encouragement will result in a vigilante presence. On the basis of findings from a study of informal social control in a number of small rural and urban communities, the author argues that informal action is prevalent in both rural and urban settings, although less frequent in urban areas where the opportunity for communal action is limited. Informal control is limited by the extent to which people are prepared to take action against crime or nuisance behaviour. Resident expectations of police appeared to compliment informal action in dealing with problems in consultation with local residents, and only in cases of serious crime do they expect prosecution, and data suggests that there is support for public-police cooperation at a local level.

Empirical

For details of findings, see article No. 130.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Findings are descriptive (i.e., no empirical findings presented in this publication).

131. Rosenbaum, Dennis P.
1988

Objective

Ecological/Environmental: Opportunity Reduction.

Criminological: Informal Social Control.

Evaluative (Tests of Programs) - Type of Program: Neighbourhood Watch.

MAIN FINDINGS:Substantive

1. Chapter reviews the theoretical underpinnings of the Neighbourhood Watch Programs in the U.S. on the basis that the knowledge of its implementation and effectiveness are limited. Author argues that while these strategies are appealing to homogeneous, often middle-class, areas where informal social controls are strong, the fundamental question of whether it is possible to implant informal social control through these programs remains unanswered. The author argues that the majority of evaluations supporting these programs are methodologically flawed. The results of the first quasi-experimental test of the assumptions underlying watch programs are examined; finding not only no improvements between treated and untreated areas, but some increase in fear and perceptions of crime.
2. Reviews the findings of the Neighbourhood Watch program in Chicago - see Lewis et.al (1985).
3. Chapter challenges the theoretical assumptions underlying Neighbourhood Watch Programs - see article No. 131.

Empirical

Criticize recent program evaluation research design for:

- a. Lack of internal validity, i.e., most studies have been cross-sectional studies which preclude drawing causal inferences; problems associated with self-selection.
- b. Most of the evaluations are cross-sectional studies with no pre-test baseline data.
- c. Programs and evaluations conducted in largely homogeneous, middle class neighbourhoods which are often very functional in terms of informal social control.
- d. Under use of statistical significance tests.
- e. Poor conceptualization and definition of treatments.
- f. Absence of valid and reliable measurement of program implementation and outcomes.
- g. Failure to address competing explanations for observed effects.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Good summary of the necessary elements of sound evaluation research design.
2. Good critique of assumptions underlying Neighbourhood Watch Programs.

132. Hope, Tim
1988

Methodology - Quantitative

Survey: British Crime Survey.

Sample size

5,600.

Type of data analysis

Multi-variate: Step Wise Logit Regression.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Chapter reviews the extent of support watch schemes in England and Wales based upon responses to the British Crime Survey. The findings suggest a complex model linking perceptions to behaviour. Personal proximity to crime, the level of disorder in their neighbourhood, the extent to which they worry about crime, satisfaction with their neighbourhood and other assessments all affect people's willingness to participate.
2. Findings indicated that:
 - a. respondents make a conscious decision about program participation based on costs and benefits having to do with Victimization (personal proximity); perceptions of crime in neighbourhood (level of disorder); the extent to which they worry; community spirit in neighbourhood;
 - b. social characteristics of those favourable to Neighbourhood Watch may be similar to those of the wider group in the population who participate more in voluntary activities.

Empirical

Measures:

- a. Support: respondents were asked whether they thought Neighbourhood Watch would work in their area;
 - b. whether they were personally prepared to participate.
- Eighty-nine per cent thought program would be effective in preventing burglary and other crimes; only 62% stated that they would participate. Analysis performed distinguishing factors between supporters and non-supporters of program showed twelve variables that distinguish these two groups - these variables were grouped into:
- Efficacy, feasibility and acceptability of program.
 - Household Characteristics - social and demographic characteristics.
 - Type of Area - according to Acoral classification.
 - Community and Neighbours - relationships.
 - Crime - victimization and perceptions.

133. Williams, John, E.G. Dunning and P. Murphy
1988

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Based on a series of projects conducted over the past ten years, this chapter addresses the development of approaches to the problem of football hooliganism in Britain, and the need to locate resources and action in the communities from which the problems arise, building on the football club as a local resource rather than relying on defensive and opportunity-based approaches around the sites of hooliganism.

2. Review of several schemes which have been implemented at a community-based level in order to deal with football violence, i.e.:
 - S.A.F.E. - Soccer As Family Entertainment.
 - Friends of Football Campaign.
 - Football and Community.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Not directly relevant to subject area.

134. Curtis, Lynn A.
1988

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Based on the development of Community Crime Prevention in the U.S., the author critiques a number of current assumptions about crime prevention: that it is a waste of time and money to attempt to address the causes of crime because they are too costly, or do not work, or that opportunity-based approaches provide the most efficient and effective means of reducing crime. Also addresses the barriers to program implementation, including assumption that the voluntary sector should be able to establish and maintain viable programs within the community with little government support, and that funding tends to be tied to research and "knowledge" rather than to administrative needs. Argues for locating a policy to prevent crime in the places where crime and its causes are most prominent, particularly the inner-city ghettos.
2. Reviews three neighbourhood-based self-help organizations which directly address the causes of crime:
 - a. Argus Learning for Living Centre;
 - b. Centre for Orientation and Services (El Centro);
 - c. The House of Umoja.

Empirical

1. Measures of Success:
 - a. Argus: improved ability to function self-sufficiently at a personal level and in labour markets, i.e., by what happens to individuals as a result of the program (not changes in community).
 - b. El Centro: community-wide measures, e.g., reduced delinquency rate; reduced recidivism of program participants.
 - c. Umoja: frequency of recidivism for program participants.
2. Author notes that these programs need additional measures to determine success - although for these programs measures of crime and fear reduction are not central (for detail, see article No. 134).
3. Also reviews the Eisenhower Foundation Program (see article No. 134).
4. Each review includes description of program conceptual framework and implementation problems.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Offers alternative program initiatives which are broader based than those associated with specific type of crime and fear reduction.
2. Concise overview of funding problems associated with programming in the U.S. and barriers to program success.

135. Blagg, Harry, Geoffrey Pearson, Alice Sampson, David Smith and Paul Stubbs
1988

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Chapter reviews and critiques the practical application of terms including inter-departmental communication and coordination on community crime prevention projects and policy development. Based on trends in Britain and the U.S., the chapter examines the drift toward "community orientation". The policy contribution of agencies other than police seems to be rarely clarified and are ambivalent about the objectives and purposes of local crime prevention initiatives. The authors build on their current research on inter-agency projects in three English inner-city neighbourhoods, and their findings represent an essential step in the clarification of the kinds of problems which are likely to arise in the development and implementation of these types of programs.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Not directly relevant to subject area.

136. Lavrakas, Paul J. and Susan F. Bennett
1988

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Chapter based on the premise that the accumulated evidence of a number of years of community and citizen crime prevention projects in the U.S. suggests that such projects have failed to stimulate citizen involvement, or to show reductions in crime and fear, and that they may increase fear of crime. The authors question whether this is because the theories underlying such projects are incorrect and/or because they have not been implemented successfully and examines the latter. Three levels of crime prevention are considered and the psychological dynamics appropriate to each. The authors argue that any program which involves citizens and the community must consider the public or private-minded motivation which volunteers have in participating and the incentives appropriate to each. The chapter builds on the authors' current experience in evaluating a five-year "Neighbourhood Anti-Crime Self-Help" program.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Not directly relevant to subject area.

137. Heal, Kevin and Gloria Laycock
1988

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Based on recent experience in the development of situational prevention, this chapter deals with three issues which are pertinent to the development of a preventive approach to crime in Britain. These are the relationships between social and situational measures of crime prevention, problems of the displacement of crime to other areas (a major criticism of situational crime prevention) and the ways in which this can be circumvented. The final section of chapter deals with implementation issues, particularly at the corporate and local authority level.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Concise overview of recent trends and related crime prevention in England and Wales.

138. Nuttall, Christopher P.
1988

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Chapter examines the changes in attitudes to crime prevention in Canada which have been associated with the evolving role of the police. A description of a range of programs are provided. The move toward crime prevention through social development is discussed briefly.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Superficial overview of Canadian trends - focuses on the Solicitor General - political underpinnings to chapter.

139. de Liège, Marie-Pierre
1988

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Brief description of changes in France since 1982 in response to increasing crime and fear of crime, including the development of the National Council for the Prevention of Crime, which has set up a network of local community councils. These councils have established a wide range of projects ranging from leisure, educational and employment provision, to victim support and offender rehabilitation. (see article No. 139)

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Brief overview of recent initiatives toward Crime Prevention in France.
2. Superficial summary - however, the first article reviewed on European trends.

140. Van Dijk, Jan J.M. and Josine Junger-Tas
1988

Methodology - Quantitative

Survey: Telephone.

Sample size

3,132.

Objective - Evaluative (Test of Programs)

Type of Program: S.I.C. Officers; Delinquency; Vandalism (HALT).

Setting

Commercial Premises: Transport system.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Chapter outlines the factors which led to a reassessment of policies to deal with crime and delinquency in The Netherlands. Describes the program of projects and research which have been developed since 1985. They constitute the new social crime prevention program which includes situational approaches, social crime reduction and emphasizes integrated action by local authorities, police and public prosecutors. The focus is largely on the prevention of petty crime and upon the construction of viable alternatives to the former socialising and supervisory structures in Dutch society.
2. First section of paper describes government initiatives of prevention programs - see article No. 140.
3. Second section of paper describes briefly three evaluation studies conducted in The Netherlands:
 - a. S.I.C. Officers - Security, Information and Control Officers - placed in public transit system.
 - b. Delinquency Program in schools.
 - c. HALT - program to reduce vandalism.

Empirical

Findings for S.I.C. Program:

1. Security:
 - a. Eleven per cent of respondents stated that security had improved due to the presence of the officers;
 - b. feelings of security were related to time travelling on system; presence of youth or drug users; witness of harassment and gender.
2. Information:
 - a. Eight per cent had noticed a change in information policy.
3. Control:
 - a. Since the introduction of officers - significant reduction in travel without payment.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Superficial description of three programs and evaluations conducted in Holland. Findings are available for only one of the three studies - the other two had only been implemented at the time of publication.
2. Provides concise overview of trends in Holland - with interesting examples of programs.

141. Brill, W.H.
1973

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Report argues that the vulnerability to crime of many public housing projects does not just seem from design and equipment deficiencies, but also from the weak social structure of the residents, the absence of support groups and a lack of interpersonal trust. Paper identifies dominant features of the environment of public housing where crime and property abuse would be a problem; the limitations of relying only on hardware approach to achieve security. Brief description of the HUD sponsored project - Innovation Modernization Project - in San Francisco; Cleveland; Alleghany County, Pennsylvania.
2. Dominant Environmental Features:
 - a. High Rise (over 8 to 10 stories) or large low-rise complex.
 - b. Located in large city.
 - c. High density population.
 - d. Limited services to tenants.
 - e. Poor building equipment.
 - f. Unlimited access.
 - g. Limited surveillance.
 - h. Tenants - socially isolated; poor; black.
 - i. Unsatisfied tenants.
 - j. Poor maintenance.
3. Limitation of Hardware:
 - a. Criminal can match technological improvements.
 - b. Hardware may be put to unintended uses.
 - c. Hardware can only deter not prevent crime.
 - d. Hardware can have escalatory effects.
4. Design Changes under IMP:
 - a. High activity areas - renovated barren area of high rise into an activity area by locating facilities and services. Also facilitates socialising of residents.
 - b. Limit access to buildings.
 - c. Projects will be divided into distinct neighbourhoods - with special lighting.
 - d. Decentralization of management staff.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Report is dated - but provides one of the earlier HUD initiatives to prevent crime in housing projects.

142. Riger, Stephanie
1985

Objective - Theoretical (No Testing/Description)

Psychological: Stress.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Paper proposes a model of crime as an environmental stressor in order to explicate the links between the threat of criminal attack and people's attitudinal and behavioural reactions to that danger. Processes that affect both the assessment of the extent of danger and the choice of strategies to reduce that danger are examined. Paper concludes with a discussion of the social policy implications of an environmental stress model of crime.
2. Article proposes that theories of Environmental Stress provide a useful framework from which to view the problem of crime victimization and people's fear of crime. It is suggested that the concept of stress permits examination of both the actual and perceived threats that people face and the cognitive and behavioural strategies used to cope with the threat of victimization.
3. Describes the Appraisal Process of Stress and subsequent cognitive and behaviour strategies to cope with the stress (Lazarus, 1966).
4. Reactions to crime are the result of transactions that people have with the environment - i.e., the process of perceiving and interpreting environmental stimuli determines the shape of the individuals' reactions. However, these same processes alter the nature of the environment itself. Author argues that it is in reciprocal modifications of person and environment and the continuous reappraisal of threat and coping strategies that potential victimization becomes a source of stress.
5. Suggestions for Social Policy:
 - a. Programs aimed at reducing fear (educational).
 - b. Removing "cues" which create threat and stress, e.g., erasing graffiti, fixing broken windows, etc.
 - c. Self defense courses.
 - d. Neighbourhood-based programs.

143. Levine, Mark D.
1986

Sample size

57 interviews.

Objective - Ecological/Environmental

Sociological: Restoration of Community/Re-Creation.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

A case study (Crime Watch - Cambridge, Massachusetts) of a neighbourhood crime watch illustrates the interactive recreation of community. Organizing a walking watch program in response to a serious crime-wave emphasized a "working it out" strategy that attempted to reconcile and draw from the different approaches and talents of old timer working-class and new comer middle class residents. Based on observational, historical and interview data, the results suggested that community re-creation increases empowerment, social control, and sense of community and develops a complementary mix of social problems and opportunity reduction strategies.

Empirical

Based on police statistics, the average of home break-ins decreased significantly from January 1979 to March 1976. Break-ins dropped from 54 (1980-81) to 8.8 (1985-86) or 14%.

- a. Social Control: measured by:
 - increased sense of confidence and security in neighbourhood.
- b. Empowerment: measured in terms of the significant spin-off activities which crime watch participants become involved in (e.g., expansion into municipal and word politics; disarmament and civilian review board).
- c. Social Problems and Opportunity Reduction: measured by:
 - physical and social integration aspects, i.e., street-cleaning campaign and modelling of neighbourliness;
 - target hardening.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Reliance on official police statistics as an "objective" measure of program success is problematic.
2. Findings are substantiated by primarily qualitative data using "soft" measures.

144. Roales-Nieto, Jesús Gil
1988

Sample size

33 city sectors.

Objective - Evaluative (Tests of Programs)

Type of Program: Anti-Litter.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

The implementation of a large-scale community intervention program and the relative efficacy of three components with respect to anti-litter behaviour were analyzed in a study conducted in Granada, Spain. These components were:

- a. the availability of numerous trash receptacles;
- b. publicity campaigns whose purpose was to make citizens aware of the importance of keeping the city clean;

- c. active participation of citizens in cleaning up and maintaining their neighbourhood.

Increasing the number of trash receptacles when implemented alone or along with publicity campaigns, produced a minimal decrease in litter. Significant decrease in litter was observed when active participation of citizens in cleaning up their neighbourhood was added to the two previous components. The decrease was maintained during the follow-up period.

Empirical

Dependent variable - Average Index of Litter (AIL): consisting of six subindices of litter as measured on the streets of the 33 sectors. Observers rated each subindex and average was calculated for the AIL. Control and experimental - pre and post test research design was employed.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Conducted inter-observer reliability tests. The results indicated adequate reliability.
2. Apart from the findings supporting efforts that modify "anti-social" behaviours, this study is not relevant to subject area.

145. Sampson, Robert J.
1987

Sample size

10,905.

Type of data analysis

Multi-variate: Ordinary Least Squares Regression.

Objective - Ecological/Environmental

Criminological: Opportunity.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Paper demonstrates the importance of linking the micro and macro-level dimensions of family composition in accounting for the opportunity structure of residential burglary. As predicted by routine activity and opportunity theory (Felson and Cohen, 1980; Cohen and Felson, 1979), single-adult households suffer a burglary victimization risk much higher than two-adult households regardless of community context. Further, living in areas characterized by a high proportion of primary (i.e., single) individual households significantly increases burglary risk independent of household configuration. Both of these effects were statistically significant and strong despite controlling for major demographic, ecological and lifestyle predictors of victimization (i.e., age, sex, frequency of activities outside of home). - Paper based on British Crime Survey, of England and Wales.

Empirical

1. Community Guardianship: constructed for each electoral ward and is the per cent of primary (single-adult) households in the community.
2. Household Composition: single-adult, no children; two-adults, no children; single-adult, one or two children; two-adults with children.
3. Independent of community guardianship as measured by the prevalence of primary households, single-adult households suffer a burglary victimization risk 50 - 300% higher than two-adult homes.
4. Single-parent households with children suffers burglary risk at least double that of any household configuration regardless of community guardianship.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Findings are not completely conclusive, i.e., does not explain the strong effect of single-parent household with children controlling for community context and single-parents with children suffer high victimization risk. Therefore, the number of people in the house is not the controlling factor in explaining the heightened vulnerability to burglary.

146. Burnell, James D.
1988

Methodology - Quantitative

File Review: Census.

Sample size

71 communities.

Type of data analysis

Multi-variate: Ordinary Least Squares; Stage Least Squares.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Statistical Significance.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Article examines how the level of amenities in surrounding communities affects the residential location decisions of households. The amenities examined are the crime and racial composition of the household's community and the contiguous communities. The theory of the household's valuation of neighbourhood amenities through a housing value equation is expanded to include how the household's valuation is affected by the amenities in surrounding areas. An empirical model based on the SMSA of Chicago is used to measure the simultaneous interaction between housing values, crime and police effort. A revenue equation is included to determine how the household's valuation of crime and racial composition could affect the community's revenue-raising ability.

2. Results indicated that the crime and racial composition of surrounding communities as well as within the household's community have a statistically significant negative effect on housing values.
3. While the magnitude of the effect is small, the results suggest that households consider the crime rate and racial composition of surrounding communities as negative externalities.

Empirical

1. Four equations specified the relationships between housing values, property crime, police effort and revenue-raising ability of the community.
2. Results indicated that racial composition variables had a small but significant effect on housing values, i.e., 10% increase of community's population that was Black would reduce housing values by .3% in community and .4% in surrounding communities.
3. Ten per cent in property crime rate in community reduced housing values by 1%.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Affects of crime rate racial composition on housing value were operated and measured in purely economic terms.
2. Findings are not particularly surprising or unique.

147. Reitzes, Donald C.
1986

Methodology - Quantitative

Survey: Telephone.

Sample size

735 residents.

Type of data analysis

Multi-variate: Lisrel.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Zero Order Correlation; Chi-Square.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Based on a social psychological which suggests that cognitive understandings as well as affective and evaluative responses to an urban area are factors which influence urban behaviours. This U.S. study examines the influences of "downtown as a place". Factors examined include: interaction, familiarity with the role of a stranger, a sense of downtown belonging, fear of crime and evaluation of the area on three sets of activities.

2. Results showed that:
 - a. ecological and social structural variables only modestly influence downtown images;
 - b. ecological, social structural and social psychological factors influence affective and evaluative responses to place;
 - c. social psychological and other variables are related to urban behaviours.
3. People who are more familiar with the role of stranger have less fear of crime.

Empirical

Lisrel structural equations used to examine three lines of inquiry using:

- a. social background characteristics;
- b. cognitive variables (image/place; image interaction and stranger role);
- c. affective and evaluative variables (belonging; fear of crime; evaluation);
- d. downtown activities (business; entertainment).

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Findings are not directly related to subject area.

148. Poyner, Barry
1983

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Book collates the research that succeeded Newman's work and which are concerned with the question of how far crime can be prevented by the design and management of the environment; findings from the U.S.A., Britain, Canada are used and reviewed. The book combines available published and unpublished work on research into crime prevention which involved some aspect of design and management of the environment. The literature is divided into three categories:

- Theoretical and descriptive writings on crime and the environment.
 - Reports on empirical research or evaluations of action projects.
 - Hand-books and similar published guidance on security design.
- a. Chapter 2 - Crime Prevention and the Environment: reviews the work of Newman (1972); CPTED - Westinghouse; Situational Crime Prevention, Clarke and Mayhew (1980).
 - b. Chapter 3 - Safer Neighbourhoods: Gardiner (1978); Newman (1975).
 - c. Chapter 4 - Preventing Residential Burglary: Repetto (1974); Waller and Ohio (1978); Winchester and Jackson (1982).
 - d. Chapter 5 - Vandalism and Public Housing: Baldwin and Bottoms (1976); H.U.D. (1980); Newman (1972).
 - e. Chapter 6 - Street Attacks in City Centres: Poyner (1980).
 - f. Chapter 7 - Preventing Schools from Crime.
 - g. Chapter 8 - Public Transport: Glazer (1979); Burrows (1980).
 - h. Chapter 9 - Summary of Patterns.

(For details, see article No. 148).

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Concise review of the literature in crime prevention through environmental design and management. While research is dated (i.e., pre 1983), the book reviews and summarizes the fundamental work in the area.
2. Chapter 9 provides good summary and synthesis of findings presented in Chapters 3 to 8. (see article No. 148, pp. 106-108).

149. Newman, Oscar
1980

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Underlying focus of book is to determine how the physical form of housing, in varying combinations with the social characteristics of residents, serves to help create a community among neighbours. Book examines different types of housing environments (middle and low-income; elderly; families with children) and the way in which housing environments function as sociopolitical entities. By incorporating concepts of defensible space, the book provides guidelines for creating new developments and stabilizing existing communities and developments. Fundamental thesis of book is that working and middle class families will accept racial and economic integration if it is carried out within a framework which provides:
 - a. the grouping of similar age and lifestyle groups in housing environments designed to fit lifestyle needs;
 - b. a mix of income groups that will allow the values and lifestyles of the "upper-income group to dominate";
 - c. percentage of low-income and/or black families that is determined by the community and is strictly adhered to.
2. Valuable chapters include:
 - Chapter 3 - Housing Design and the Control of Behaviour (see article No. 148, pp. 48-77);
 - Chapter 4 - Crime and Abandonment in Urban Residential Areas (pp. 78-99);
 - Chapter 7 - Design Principles for Difficult Housing/Resident Type Combinations;
 - Chapter 8 - Site-Planning Guidelines for Housing;
 - Chapter 10 - The Modification of Existing Housing Developments (see article No. 149).

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Notion of housing quotas and adherence to "upper-class" value systems smacks of racism.
2. Practical guidelines for housing design.

150. Lindsay, William H., Ronald Cochran, Bruce Quint and Mario Rivera

Methodology - Quantitative

File Review: Census.

Objective - Evaluative (Tests of Programs)

Type of Program: Oasis Technique.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Chapter describes the Oasis Technique of Policing used in Fort Lauderdale, Florida housing projects. Summary of project evaluation and findings are provided.
2. Findings indicated that in program areas, quality of life crimes decreased compared to other (control) areas.
3. Crime rates in the program areas were comparable to those of upper-income neighbourhoods.

Empirical

Based on crime statistics, evaluated the change in "quality of life" crimes (disorderly conduct; drug-related street crime; assault; robbery).

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Evaluation was not an "academic examination", not methodological rigorous.

151. Brill, William and Associates
1979

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. This manual provides guidance on how to analyze a site systematically and how to prepare solutions based on that analysis in relation to the identification of site features which contribute to resident victimization, resident fear of crime or cause residents to limit their interaction with the environment and each other. The Comprehensive Approach to Security Planning involves two parts:
 - a. Residential Vulnerability Analysis - examines the features of the housing site's social and physical environment that contribute to victimization, fear of crime and withdrawal from the environment.
 - b. Plan to Reduce Vulnerability - reduction elimination of the features identified as contributing to the crime problem. Plan addresses both the social and physical factors.
2. Residential Vulnerability Analysis consists of three parts:
 - a. Household Safety and Security Survey - respondents surveyed in order to measure actual victimization, fear of crime and coping behaviours.

- b. Site Security Analysis - identification of negative design and development features of the site. Criteria includes:
 - Penetrability
 - Territoriality
 - Opportunities for Surveillance
 - Unassigned Space
 - Design Conflicts
 - Neighbourhood Influences.
- 3. Cohesiveness and Organizational Strength of Social Structure - the extent to which residents have formed supportive relationships; efficacy of police and security measures.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

- 1. Manual is designed as a practical guidelines for those who are interested and/or responsible for developing and managing multi-family projects.
- 2. No data available which evaluates the effectiveness of this approach in reducing the vulnerability of housing sites to crime.
- 3. Practical environmental/physical suggestions for improvement of housing developments (for details, see article No. 151).
- 4. No details on the survey provided in manual which constitutes the "social" aspect of approach.

152. White, Eleanor G.
1989

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

- 1. Brief description of the MHFA's Inner-City Task Force of Boston which was developed to combat crime, particularly drug-trafficking in housing projects. Background of MHFA is provided including a description of the Tenants Assistance Program (TAP) which helps management staffs and tenants deal with the problems of alcoholism and substance abuse among the tenant population of the housing projects. Remainder of report describes the program initiated in the "Granite Properties" of Roxbury and Dorchester in Boston. Accomplishments of the Task Force are outlined. These include:
 - a. The increase of police staffing in the area by 25%, the reinstatement of foot patrols and the opening of a new police station - which has increased arrests and police visibility significantly.
 - b. Placement of a liaison position to facilitate communication among police, tenants, property owners and management agents and to track arrest results and investigations.
 - c. Increased cooperation from State Drug Lab - see article No. 159, p. 3-4.
 - d. Redistribution of judicial resources to expedite drug cases.
 - e. Development of a manual for management on misconduct and criminal activity.
 - f. Neighbourhood-based security employed in housing area.

2. Critical elements of the Task Force effort are outlined. These include:
 - a. tenant involvement;
 - b. multiple approach to drug traffic control (physical, legal and social aspects);
 - c. involvement of metropolitan and state officials.
3. Report responds to questions posed by senator responsible for congressional action - see article No. 159, pp. 6-9.
4. Also enclosed are newspaper articles related to the housing projects and H.U.D. initiatives.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Concise overview and description of current action taken by housing authority in an attempt to control drug trafficking in housing projects.
 2. First report reviewed which addresses this problem specifically - although report does not include evaluation results, nor does it include an evaluative component of program.
153. Bankston, William B., Quentin A.L. Jenkins, Cheryl L. Thayer-Doyle and Carol Y. Thompson
1987

Methodology - Quantitative

Survey: Mail.

Sample size

4,501.

Response rate

1,850.

Type of data analysis

Multi-variate: Regression.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Significance Test.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Paper examines the influence of perceived risk of victimization on fear of crime. Of specific interest was how sensitivity to perceived risk varied between types of residential location and what role this variance had in generating anomalies and inconsistencies in the findings of previous research on community type and fear of crime - study conducted in Louisiana.
2. Findings indicated that rural farm residents were more sensitive to risk and more disproportionately fearful of victimization as perceived risk increases.
3. Fear of victimization varies with residential area (i.e., higher fear in larger city), but differences were not significant.

4. Findings suggest that the conclusions of previous research indicating that rural residents have higher fear of crime in large cities, may be confounded by sensitivity variables.

Empirical

1. Fear of crime measured by fear of becoming a victim.
2. Residential location measured: rural farm; rural non-farm; living in small city; living in large city.
3. Comparison of mean values of various offenses for different categories of residents indicated variations in fear and perceived risk.
4. Determined sensitivity to risk by examining intercepts and slopes when fear of different offenses was regressed on perceived risk.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Poor conceptualization and operationalization of variables.

154. Kennedy, Leslie W. and Harvey Krahn
1984

Sample size

400 Edmonton; 336 Winnipeg.

Response rate

75 per cent and 74 per cent.

Type of data analysis

Multi-variate: Regression.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Zero Order Correlations; Significance Tests.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Based on data collected in Winnipeg and Edmonton, this study examines the effects of rural-urban origin on the fear of crime. Paper examines the interaction effects between size of place of origin and length of residence in the city, gender and age, in order to determine how "rural baggage" may influence current city residents' subjective responses to the urban environment.
2. Findings indicated that:
 - a. for new residents in the city, size of place of origin has a substantial effect on fear of crime - but this effect was shortlined;
 - b. for residents who resided in city less than two years, the larger the community of origin, the safer the residents feel in large city;
 - c. no effect or association with long-term residents;
 - d. effects of gender were twice as strong for men coming from rural areas than those from urban areas.

Empirical

1. Fear of Crime - measured by respondents perception of safety in neighbourhood.
2. Effect of Size of Community of Origin - measured by where the respondent had spent most of his/her time growing up.
3. Demographic Variables - household income; employment; education; marital status; age.
4. Physical Environment - tenure status; single dwelling; multiple dwelling; length of residence in current dwelling; number of years in the city.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Research builds on to the urban-rural question about fear of crime. However, findings are largely replicated from previous research.

155. Liska, Allen E., Andrew Sanchirico and Mark D. Reed
1988

Methodology - Quantitative

Survey: National Crime Survey.

Sample size

6,500.

Type of data analysis

Multi-variate: Full Information Estimators (FIML).

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Paper examines the relationship between fear of crime on social behaviour. Suggests that empirical support for the effects of fear on behaviour is mixed and does not always limit behaviour. Suggests that previous research has not controlled for the negative effect of social behaviour on fear while estimating the effect of fear on social behaviour and that research assumes that the effect of fear on behaviour is the same for all people. Based on U.S. National Crime data, their analysis suggests that fear and constrained social behaviour are part of an escalating loop and that the strength of the loop is contingent on age.

Empirical

1. Fear and Constrained Social Behaviour - self-report items on fear of victimization and activities during the evening.
2. Personal victimization and crime rates were exogenous variables used in the "fear" equation.
3. Education and marriage were exogenous variables used in the "constrained behaviour" equation.
4. Control variables - age, sex, race and income.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Findings do not contribute significantly to the knowledge of fear of crime.

156. Sampson, Robert J.
1984

Methodology - Quantitative

Survey: National Crime Survey.

Sample size

800,000 households.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Spearman Correlation, Weighted Least-Squares Correlation.

Objective - Ecological/Environmental

Sociological: Blau.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Study tests Blau's theory of Inequality and Heterogeneity (1977). Based on U.S. National Crime Survey Data for 1973-78, study examines:
 - a. the relative size of the same group in different neighbourhood contexts is inversely related to extent of out-group victimization;
 - b. neighbourhood heterogeneity is positively related to rates of intergroup victimization.

These predictions are tested with data on interpersonal crimes of rape, robbery, assault and larceny for two parameters in Blau's theory (race rage). The results support the hypotheses and show that while in-group victimization is highly prevalent in the U.S.A., interracial and inter-age criminal encounters are strongly and positively related to neighbourhood homogeneity.

2. The relative size of age and race groups were strongly inversely related to rates of out-group victimization.
3. Heterogeneity - was strongly positively related to rates of intergroup victimization.

Empirical

1. Out-group Victimization Rates - the proportion of that group whose adversary in the victimization event is not a member of the same group.
2. Interracial and Inter-age Victimization Rates - the distribution of victimization among the groups distinguished by a given parameter (race or age).

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Study represents more of an academic exercise than a contribution to the field of knowledge - replication of Blau's work.

157. Gillis, A.R.
1974

Methodology - Quantitative

File Review: Census.

Type of data analysis

Multi-variate: Step Wise Multiple Regression; Path Analysis.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Zero Order Correlations; Path Coefficients.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

The study argues that the number of individuals per unit space is less appropriate for humans than building type as a correlate of patterns that have been considered socially "pathological". Findings indicate that when the effects of income and national origin have been removed, neither internal nor external density explains a significant amount of the variation in social allowance or delinquency but building type remains a significant predictor of these variables. A model is developed showing that social allowance (welfare) rates, like the proportion of multiple dwellings, is an important predictor of delinquency rates. - study conducted in Edmonton.

Empirical

1. Internal Density - the number of persons per room within a household.
2. Building Type - the number of persons per building.
3. External Density - the number of persons per square unit of space within a given area of land (neighbourhood, polling district or census tract).
4. Social Pathology Variables:
 - a. Rates of Public Assistance.
 - b. Juvenile Delinquency Rates.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Term "social pathology" is vague, ambiguous and value-laden.
2. Question whether public assistance can be considered as a "social pathology".

158. Boggs, Sarah L.
1965

Methodology - Quantitative

File Review: Census.

Sample size

23,349 Index Crimes.

Type of data analysis

Multi-variate: Multiple Regression; Factor Analysis.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Zero Order, Multiple R and Partial r Correlations.

Objective - Ecological/Environmental

Criminological: Crime Opportunity.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Study reconceptualizes crime occurrence rates in terms of environmental opportunities relevant to each of 12 index crime categories. Analysis indicates that these crime-specific occurrence rates and the corresponding criminal offender rates suggest that different neighbourhoods are exploited for different kinds of crime. Two type of crime occurrence are identified:

- a. familiarity of offenders with their target is one factor suggested by the kinds of offenses that occur in high-offender neighbourhoods;
- b. profitableness - another factor suggested by the types of crime occurring in high-income areas.

Empirical

Crime Occurrence Factors:

- a. Higher occurrence rates in high-offender neighbourhoods for homicide, assault and residential burglary suggest that familiarity between offenders and their victims is a common characteristic.
- b. Business crime (robbery, larceny, burglary) targets are located in high-income areas adjacent to offender areas.
- c. Rape and miscellaneous robbery are randomly distributed among social areas.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Research is dated and based on "official" crime statistics.

159. Yin, Peter
1982

Sample size

1,228.

Response rate

60 per cent.

Type of data analysis

Multi-variate: Multiple Classification Analysis.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: F-test.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Paper examines how fear of crime affects the elderly. Findings based on interviews conducted in Minnesota suggested that fear was related to neighbourhood dissatisfaction and low morale and involuntary isolation. The data did not support previous findings that fear of crime is the most serious problem facing the elderly and there was no evidence that social support reduced the negative effects of fear on well-being.

Empirical

1. Fear of Crime - perceived safety.
2. Crime as a Major Problem - self-reported type of problems/worries experienced.
3. Neighbourhood Satisfaction, Morale and Involuntary Isolation - self-reported dichotomized variables.
4. Control Variables - length of residence; perceived health and involuntary isolation.
5. Social Support - someone to care for them during illness; a confident; a neighbour to contact in case of a problem.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Findings are specific to particular age group.

160. Touchbourne, James R.
1989

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Paper provides description of the Police Storefront Operation in Fredericton which is modelled after a similar operation in Vancouver. Report summarizes historical development of operation, objectives, role of the co-ordinator and advisory board. Brief, impressionistic comments on the "effect" of the storefront are provided as well as recommendations for future development. For details, see article No. 160.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Paper prepared by a third year B.S.W. student who had conducted a required practicum at the storefront operation. No formal assessment or empirical research related to evaluation of the program were included.
2. Paper outlines the involvement of local housing authorities in the prevention of crime - in housing developments.

161. New Brunswick Housing Corporation
1988

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Report is a position paper prepared by the New Brunswick Housing Corporation in relation to its mandated responsibilities of providing a peaceful and secure living environments for the tenants of their housing developments. Specific social and financial responsibilities of the corporation in relation to the Doone Street Storefront Centre (see form No. 160) are outlined in report (for details, see article No. 161). Report includes proposed suggestions and recommendations for storefront initiative. Also included are background materials including:

- a. statement of objectives for centre, role of board and role of co-ordinator;
- b. results of needs assessment conducted in the housing development;
- c. correspondence among corporation and police officials involved in initiative;
- d. media-press releases related to the centre.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Position paper represents a precedent which has been established by Canadian Housing Authorities to become proactive in the prevention of crime in their developments.
2. Needs assessment results are superficial - indicating that an informal assessment was conducted.
3. Report does not mention the development of a formal program evaluation.

162. Byrne, James M. and Robert J. Sampson
1986

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

First chapter of volume which examines the social ecology of crime and delinquency focusing on both social-structural (age, race, sex and family composition) and ecological (size, density, crowding, etc.) characteristics of aggregates (neighbourhoods, cities) as units of analysis. This chapter discusses several key issues in the social ecology of crime, including a brief overview of the historical context of ecological inquiry. Issues included:

- a. historical perspective - Shaw and McKay (1929; 1942);
- b. problems with previous research;
- c. changing focus of the field;
- d. the data source controversy - official statistics and victimization surveys;
- e. theory integration;
- f. the problem of contextual fallacies;
- g. conceptualization and measurement issues in ecological research;
- h. the use of cross-sectional vs. longitudinal designs;
- i. the application of social ecology to public policy.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. The purpose of the chapter is to familiarize the reader with current theoretical, methodological and research issues in the field of social ecology.
2. Written from a research perspective - not directly relevant to subject area.

163. Sampson, Robert J.
1986

Methodology - Quantitative

Survey: National Crime Survey.

Sample size

400,000.

Type of data analysis

Multi-variate: ANOVA.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Significance Tests; F-ratio; Variance explained (R²).

Objective - Ecological/Environmental

Sociological: Social Control.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Chapter extends the focus of the social ecology of crime to include aspects of neighbourhood family structure relating to social control and guardianship. The goal is to examine the independent effects of divorce and separation, female-headed families and primary individual households on the risk of personal victimization. Study examines whether the per cent of primary individuals in a neighbourhood exerts an influence on victimization independent of neighbourhood family description. It was hypothesized that divorce and female-headed families increase victimization risk independent of guardianship.
2. Findings indicated that:
 - a. regardless of whether race, poverty, inequality or mobility and density are considered, family structure has a significant influence on personal victimization. The major hypothesis was supported - underscore the theoretical importance of neighbourhood family structure.

Empirical

1. Neighbourhood Measures:
 - a. Income Inequality (GINI)
 - b. Unemployment
 - c. Racial Composition
 - d. Residential Mobility
 - e. Structural Density
 - f. Family Structure - per cent divorced and female-headed; guardianship.
2. Inequality and divorce had significant (pL.01) main effects on theft victimization. Inequality did not have a significant effect on rates of violent personal crime.
3. Divorce has a significant effect on theft victimization and personal violent crime (R2 - 55% and 34%) explained more variance than inequality (R2 - 26% and 2%).
4. Unemployment was the only neighbourhood characteristic that had a significant effect on victimization. However, divorce had a more significant effect than per cent unemployed.
5. Racial composition more closely related to family structure than economic structure - family structure more significant effect on victimization than racial composition.
6. Neighbourhood guardianship had a significant effect on victimization rates independent of race.
7. Density, mobility and divorce had significant effects (pL.01) for both theft and violent victimization - divorce had the overall strongest effects.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Limitations of NCS data (i.e., location of victimization) adequately addressed.
2. Contradicts the influence of purely ecological variables.
3. Questionable measurement of guardianship variable.

164. Greenberg, Stephanie W.
1986

Methodology - Qualitative

Housing and Neighbourhood Appearance Rating.

Sample size

8 Neighbourhoods.

Type of data analysis

Multi-variate: Step Wise Regression; Principal Component Analysis.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Regression Coefficients; Significance Tests.

Objective - Ecological/Environmental

Economic Viability.

Criminological: Victimization.

Sociological: Social Control.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Study of 8 Chicago neighbourhoods examines the synthesis of three theoretical perspectives of fear of crime: victimization, social control and economic viability. Model suggests that Informal Control is an intervening variable between objective neighbourhood conditions and fear (for detailed hypotheses, see article No. 164, p. 48). Analysis indicated that:
 - a. perceptions of disorder and crime and confidence in the economic well-being of the neighbourhood were significant variables linking objective neighbourhood characteristics with fear;
 - b. the most important neighbourhood characteristic was the proportion of single-family housing;
 - c. perceptions of crime and order-related problems had strong direct effects on fear;
 - d. housing deterioration had an indirect effect on fear through its effects on perceptions of problems and crime level;
 - e. victimization had direct effect on fear.
2. Results suggest that enhancing confidence in the economic well-being of neighbourhood and reducing perceptions of local crime and problems related to order maintenance will have the effect of reducing fear. Evidence points to strengthening economic well-being and sense of confidence as well as reducing victimization of fear.

Empirical

1. Indicators of Physical Deterioration:
 - a. housing type;
 - b. vacant lots (absence or presence);
 - c. number of abandoned buildings;
 - d. non-residential land use (absence or presence);
 - e. visible signs of housing rehabilitation (absence or presence);
 - f. number of building flaws;
 - g. amount of litter.
2. Perceived Disorder - whether each of a series of items was stated to be a problem in the neighbourhood.
3. Crime Perceptions:
 - a. absence/presence of crime in neighbourhood;
 - b. fear of victimization;
 - c. fear of walking alone;
 - d. worry index;
 - e. neighbourhood satisfaction.

(For details, see article No. 164, pp. 50-60).

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Economic viability perspective is a distinctive addition to the study of the fear of crime, although it is operationalized and measured in subjective terms.
2. Provides some evidence in relation to the connection between economic confidence and sense of security. Offers some substantiation for increased economic support related to physical improvements, etc. in order to increase tenant confidence and sense of security.

165. Bursik, Robert J.
1986

Methodology - Quantitative

File Review: Census.

Type of data analysis

Multi-variate: Factor Analysis; Least Squares Regression.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Based on the work of Shaw and McKay (1931, 1942), this study conducted in Chicago examines whether the level of delinquency in an area may directly or indirectly cause changes in the composition of an area. Findings indicated that:

- a. delinquency rates are not simply the outcome of ecological processes in large urban areas, but are important components of that process and have been shown to have an important effect on the dynamic urban change in that they can greatly accelerate ongoing patterns of neighbourhood transition;
- b. it is important to ground ecological theories of crime and delinquency more fully in broader studies of urban change.

Empirical

1. Social Composition was measured by 7 socio-demographic indicators:
 - a. the percentage of blacks;
 - b. the percentage of foreign born whites;
 - c. the percentage of male labour force unemployed;
 - d. the percentage of professional, technical and hindered workers;
 - e. the percentage of owned homes;
 - f. density;
 - g. education level.
2. Analysis was restricted to 2 factors:
 - a. RACE - which combined racial composition, unemployment rates and housing status.
 - b. SES.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Explanation of analysis and findings overly "statistical" - with little substantive importance and negligible contribution to the field.

166. Byrne, James M.
1986

Methodology - Quantitative

File Review: Census.

Sample size

910 cities.

Type of data analysis

Multi-variate: Multiple Regression.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Standardized Regression Coefficients (beta); Significance Tests.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Based on an interactionist perspective which combining the ecological and compositional approach, this study tests the claims of these two approaches regarding the nature of the relation between cities and crime. The model tested in this study assumes that both the physical and population-compositional characteristics of cities help explain variation in the rates of specific types of property crime.
2. The findings:
 - a. supported the hypothesis that physical and population-compositional characteristics of cities were associated with each of the four property crimes examined;
 - b. supported the hypothesis that both types of variable would vary by the type of crime examined;
 - c. were mixed in relation to the hypothesis that both types of variables would be significantly correlated with each type of property crime regardless of size of place (this was supported for robbery and burglary, but not for larceny and motor-vehicle theft);
 - d. supported the hypothesis that the significant correlates of each type of property crime would vary by size of place.

Empirical

1. Population-Compositional Variables:
 - a. ethnicity;
 - b. age;
 - c. income;
 - d. poverty;
 - e. employment diversity;
 - f. education;
 - g. gender;
 - h. citizenship.

2. Environment Variables:
 - a. density;
 - b. overcrowding;
 - c. city size;
 - d. region;
 - e. division of labour;
 - f. commercial differentiation;
 - g. housing factors.
3. Four types of property crime:
 - a. robbery;
 - b. burglary;
 - c. larceny;
 - d. motor-vehicle theft.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Inter-city comparison of property crime rates does not facilitate an understanding of the complex interaction of non-ecological and ecological variables in explaining specific crime patterns.
2. Findings reported in general terms in relation to whether or not the two types of variables (ecological and population-compositional variables) explained the variation in inter-city rates. Applicability and utility of this type of reporting is questionable.

167. Dubow, Fred and Aaron Podolefsky
1982

Methodology - Quantitative

Survey: Telephone.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Tau B; Significance Tests.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Survey data collected in Philadelphia, Chicago and San Francisco is used to reject the hypothesis that participation in crime prevention program is related to crime perception and to describe the overall pattern of involvement and participation.
2. Findings indicated:
 - a. People do not get involved in community groups and participate in anti-crime activities based on thoughts on crime.
 - b. Most people do not participate in collective responses to crime. However, of those who are involved in a community group, a significant proportion are involved in anti-crime activities.
 - c. Collective responses to crime are activities of a majority of neighbourhood groups.
 - d. Participation in community anti-crime activities stems primarily from the individual's involvement in a community group that has an anti-crime program. Thereby, providing a structure of opportunity for participation.

- e. General involvement in community groups is related to social integration.

Empirical

1. Hypotheses tested by survey data relate to participation to:
 - a. perception of crime;
 - b. neighbourhood conditions;
 - c. efficacy of collective crime prevention activities.
 Data indicated no difference between participants and non-participants with regard to these three hypotheses. No difference between participants and non-participants in relation to indirect measures of crime perceptions (i.e., fear, risk).
2. Measures of Social Integration:
 - a. Neighbourhood Social Knowledge.
 - b. Neighbourhood Crime Knowledge.
 - c. Attachment.
 - d. Informal Interaction in Neighbourhood.
 - e. Family Status.
 - f. Residential Status.
 Data showed significant differences on all integration measures between participants and non-participants, but this occurred when the variable "involvement" was controlled.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Limitations of data:
 - a. Study only considered participation in a neighbourhood level program - not those which may have been operating on a city wide basis - the extent of participation may be underestimated.
 - b. Study focused on participation in formally organized neighbourhood "groups" and excludes participation in less formal collectivities.
2. Some of the variables are "soft" measures, i.e., subjective.

168. Huth, Mary Jo
1981

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Article reviews the literature relating to physical and social factors contributing to crime in U.S. housing developments and provides guidelines which address these factors.
2. Fine Physical Factors - contributing to crime:
 - a. restricted surveillance of areas within the projects;
 - b. insufficient target hardening measures to prevent burglaries;
 - c. lack of controlled access to project grounds and buildings;
 - d. the absence of controlled pedestrian circulation routes;
 - e. insecure public transportation waiting facilities.
 Work reviewed: Wood (1961); Jacobs (1961); Brill (1975); Newman (1972, 1975, 1978); Repetto (1974).

3. Social Factors:
 - a. low degree of social organization;
 - b. minimal social cohesion;
 - c. weak informal social control;
 - d. lack of propriety interest and a feeling of "territoriality";
 - e. shortage of social services;
 - f. lack of supervision and organized programs for youth;
 - g. high unemployment rates.
 Work reviewed: Brill (1977); Rainwater (1970); Rosenthal (1974); Wilson (1975); Montgomery (1977); Newman (1972).
4. Management Factors:
 - a. unreliable funding source for public housing security programs;
 - b. ineffective communication between public housing security personnel and local law enforcement agencies and failure to coordinate their crime prevention efforts;
 - c. lack of tenant placement and eviction policies and procedures.
5. Summary of Urban Initiatives Anti-Crime Demonstration Project (1979) provided and how this initiative attempted to address the problems outlined in the literature by a multi-faceted approach which included:
 - a. physical design, security hardware and maintenance improvements by management;
 - b. increased organization of tenants around crime prevention issues;
 - c. employment of unemployed tenants;
 - d. establishment of on-site crisis intervention and other social service programs;
 - e. better cooperation between public housing security personnel and local police;
 - f. more public-private agency investment in upgrading public housing projects and surrounding neighbourhoods.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Concise overview - literature has been review elsewhere; literature and recommendations dated.

169. Molumby, Thomas
1976

Sample size

527 apartments.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Chi-Square.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Based on a victimization interviews conducted at the Florida State University's married student housing development it was concluded that crime rates in the development were a reflection of:

- a. street patterns and usage;
- b. apartment building design;
- c. surrounding environment (foliage, fences, etc.).

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Poorly designed study; conceptualization and measurement of variables inaccurate.

170. Cunningham, J. Barton
1980

Sample Size

202.

Response Rate

78% (159).

Objective

Evaluative (Tests of Programs): Community Policing.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Functional analysis is used to evaluate a community policing approach operated by the R.C.M.P. in Victoria. The fundamental principles and procedures of the approach are reviewed including:

1. Production Function.
2. Adaptation Function.
3. Integration Function.
4. Pattern Maintenance.

Article reviews the evaluation procedure, i.e.:

1. Defining the program's general goals.
2. Defining the program's activities.
3. Identifying the importance of each of the program's activities.
4. Defining the groups served by the program.
5. Weighting each group's importance in evaluating an objective.
6. Questionnaire construction and administration.
7. Rating usefulness of program's activities.

Application of this approach in evaluating Victoria R.C.M.P. indicated that:

1. The community at large was satisfied with the program's production but other groups particularly the police themselves were critical of program's production.
2. Adaptation findings reflected the ability of the program to invest in itself to obtain future results.
3. Integration findings - represent the coordination of the organization effort. Most groups saw the activities for coordination of organizational effort as having no impact for the coordination of the program.
4. Pattern Maintenance Findings: reflect the maintenance of organizational harmony and morale - findings indicated that R.C.M.P. involvement in the community is functional in this respect.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Evaluation approach is based on program's current activities in meeting goals - not original mandate.
2. Approach yields limited information and therefore limited ability to draw accurate conclusions beyond an estimation of functional and dysfunctional.
3. Approach does not provide a basis upon which recommendations can be formulated.

171. Roneck, Dennis W. and Donald Faggioni
1985

Methodology

Quantitative: File Review - Census.

Sample Size

3,985 city blocks.

Type of Data Analysis

Multi-variate: Multiple regression.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Standardized and unstandardized coefficients; t-tests.

Setting

Commercial Premises: Schools.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Using Cleveland data, study replicates the work of Ronech & LoBosco (1983) which examined the effect of proximity to San Diego's high schools on crime in their surroundings. Also examined is a major alternative hypothesis whether having other non-residential land uses in the schools' surroundings accounts for crime in these areas. The findings closely parallel the previous study.

1. Proximity to public high schools only increases crime on city blocks which are immediately adjacent to the schools.
2. The size of a school's enrolment is not important for explaining crime in its surroundings.

An analysis of nonresidential effects supports Ronech & LoBosco's claim that crime effects are due solely to the presence of public high schools, although other land uses affect crime near private high schools. While there are differences in the exact magnitudes of the effects, the substance of the findings for San Diego generalizes to a different city. More generally, it is argued that L. Wirth's (1938) early arguments about the effect of urbanism on impeding social control can be extended to the residential areas within the city.

Empirical

Dependent Variables: F.B.I. Index Crimes.

Independent Variable: Proximity to high schools.

Control Variables: social composition; residential environment; demographic variables.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Not directly relevant to subject area.

172. Fielding, Nigel

1988

Objective

Evaluative (Tests of Programs): Community Policing.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Assessments of the achievement of competence in organizations often obscure the relationship between external formal criteria of competence and those of members. Efforts to reform police practice may flounder on the lack of fit between the terms in which outsiders and members construe "competent" practice. In order to approach this matter, it is initially necessary to specify the terms in which members attribute competence to practice at incidents and to examine the formal and informal constraints and goals which influence their actions. Ethnographic field research into community policing in 2 U.S. and 2 British urban settings is examined to illustrate these issues.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Not directly relevant to subject area.

173. Lawton, M. Powell and Silvia Yaffe

1980

Sample Size

662 respondents.

Type of Data Analysis

Multi-variate: Path analysis; multiple regression.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Path coefficients; standardized regression coefficients; significance tests.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

U.S. study on the elderly examined crime rate, personal victimization and fear of crime in relation to a variety of measures of well-being. Findings indicated that:

1. Fear of crime was central in determining psychological well-being.
2. Crime rate and victimization influenced well-being primarily if fear of crime intervened. These crime-related variables were minimally related to size of social space and activity outside the housing site.
3. Age integration was strongly associated with fear of crime but did not increase with actual victimization except where age mixing was totally indiscriminate.

Study concluded that planned housing serves a protective function for older tenants and that older tenants are not necessarily inhibited by crime or fear of crime.

Empirical

Measures (Tenant well-being - Dependent Variable):

1. Off-site activities.
2. Contact with friends.
3. Social space.
4. Aggregate walking time.
5. Percentage of used resources that are closest to housing site.
6. Housing satisfaction.
7. Neighbourhood satisfaction.
8. Morale.

Control Variables: Age, gender, race, marital status, years of residence, occupational prestige, administer-rated health.

Environmental Variables (Independent Variables):

1. Percentage of tenants who were white.
2. Size of community.
3. Scale of age integration/segregation.

Crime-related Variables:

1. Local crime rate.
2. Victimization.
3. Fear of crime.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Problem of multicollinearity among variables (i.e. environmental and crime-related variables.)
2. Findings specific to particular age group - with unique housing needs.

174. Lee, Gary R.
1983

Methodology

Quantitative: Mail Survey.

Sample Size

2,832.

Response Rate

83.75%

Type of Data Analysis

Multi-variate: Multiple regression.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Unstandardized and standardized regression coefficients.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Study tested the hypothesis that fear of crime was inversely proportional to social integration among elderly adults. Data collected from Washington state residents aged 55 and over indicated that:

1. Previous direct and indirect victimization experience was the most important factor contributing to fear of crime.
2. Neighbourhood integration for men and voluntary association participation for women were related negatively to fear of crime as predicted.
3. Other dimensions of social involvement had an insignificant relationship to fear.

Empirical

Measures:

1. Fear of crime: a seven item scale was used to determine extent of anxiety or worry regarding personal and property safety from criminal victimization.
2. Social Integration: friendship interaction; neighbourhood integration.
3. Risk of victimization.
4. Background variables.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Sampling strategy allowed the selection of multiple respondents from each household. Created a problem of non-independence of observations unless men and women were treated as two distinct samples.
2. Findings are specific to particular segment of population.

175. O'Brien, Robert M. and David Schichor and David L. Decker
1982-83

Type of Data Analysis

Multi-variate: Stepwise multiple regression.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Study examined the relationships of several urban structural characteristics with the rate of household victimization of the elderly in 26 U.S. cities. Findings indicated that inter-city variation in two types of household victimization (burglary and larceny) is highly related to:

1. Population density.
2. Socioeconomic conditions.

Density was negatively correlated with victimization rate, i.e. higher rate in less dense areas for both types of crimes. This finding is consistent with traditional criminological explanations.

Socioeconomic conditions positively correlated with victimization rate, i.e. higher rate in more affluent area.

Empirical

Measures:

Independent Variables:

1. Population density.
2. Percent elderly.
3. Percent of population between 12-24 years.
4. Percent white.
5. Percent unemployed.
6. Percent on public assistance.
7. Percent blue collar.
8. Socioeconomic index.

Dependent Variable:

1. Victimization rate - findings indicated that:
 - a) Three structural characteristics accounted for 61.5% of the variation in victimization rates for burglary - density, SEI, percent on public assistance.
2. Density (61.8%) of variation, percent blue collar and SEI most affected victimization rates for household larceny.

176. Rosenfeld, Richard
1986

Type of Data Analysis

Multi-variate: Ordinary least-squares regression.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Standardized regression coefficients.

Objective

Empirical (Tests of Theory): Sociological Control & Strain Theory.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Empirical propositions based on the control, cultural and strain theory of crime are tested. A proposition is derived from strain theory linking variations in urban crime rates with relative deprivation. Control theory is investigated in an analysis of the effects of welfare dependency on urban crime. The cultural model is assessed in an analysis of regional and racial effects on violent crime. Findings indicated:

1. Mixed support for the structural model of crime.
 - a) There was substantial support for the propositions derived from strain theory, i.e. crime rates are more strongly associated with inequality than with poverty and the relationship between inequality and crime is maximized in the presence of high achievement aspirations.

- b) There was weaker support for the control-related proposition that welfare dependency is positively associated with crime.
- 2. Strong support for the cultural model of crime.
 - a) Regional effects on violent-crime rates persist after structural factors are controlled.
 - b) Racial effects on violent crime persists after structural factors, including measures of social deprivation and inequality are controlled.

Empirical

Unit of Analysis: Standard Metropolitan Statistical Area (SMSA).

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Findings and conclusions are limited to the validity and reliability problems affecting studies which utilize official police/crime statistics (offenses known to police.)
2. Study was exploratory in nature. Findings are therefore "provisional" in nature and were intended as guidelines for future research rather than conclusive statements about the models of crime.

177. Repetto, Thomas A.
1974

Sample Size

2,500 records, 1,000 victims, 97 convicted burglars.

Type of Data Analysis

Multi-variate: Multiple regression.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Tests of significance; chi-square.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Study of residential burglary and robbery was conducted in the Boston Metropolitan Area focuses on the nature and pattern of common crimes committed in and around residential properties in both urban and suburban areas. The study attempted to provide a broad picture of these two most common residential crimes through the examination of three elements which interact: the offender, his/her environment, and his/her victim. The objective of the study was to design more effective control strategies for residential crime.

CHAPTER 2: Behaviour patterns of Residential Burglars and Robbers.

CHAPTER 3: How behaviour patterns may be influenced by the socioeconomic and physical characteristics of the environment in which offenders operate.

CHAPTER 4: Characteristics of the houses and persons "victimized."

CHAPTER 5: Current methods and theories for control of residential robbery and burglary and recommendations for future control strategies.

Empirical

Of particular interest: Chapter 3: Environmental Factors - findings indicated that the most critical factors in the differential distribution of residential burglary rates were: the location of the neighbourhood; the affluence of the residents; the vulnerability of the dwelling (measured by its physical accessibility and protection, occupancy, visibility, and the social cohesion of neighbourhood). For details see article #177, p. 44-53. Chapter 4: Victimized Persons and Dwellings - specifically findings related to occupancy behaviour, social isolation, structural factors (access and detection) - for details, see article #177, p. 61-69.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. While dated, this study is frequently cited in the literature as one of the more comprehensive examinations of a specific type of crime.
2. Due to diversity of findings dependent upon various characteristics of offender, victim and environment, no conclusive statement or recommendation for future control of crime is provided.

178. Decker, David R, and David Shichor and Robert M. O'Brien
1982

Methodology

Quantitative: Survey - Census.

Sample Size

26 cities.

Type of Data Analysis

Multi-variate: Multiple regression.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Standardized regression coefficients, tests of significance.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Book is based on a series of collaborative studies using victimization rates from National Crime Surveys in 26 central cities in the U.S. The research reported follows the human-ecological tradition of criminological inquiry and the data used are on the city level of analysis.

CHAPTER 1: Studying the Victims of Crime. Criminal victimization; the status of victims in the past; the study of the victim; victimization of organization; future use of victim studies.

CHAPTER 2: Urban Structural Analysis: historical development; methodological issues; limitations of city samples.

CHAPTER 3: Victimization Surveys: A Comparison of Reported Crime Rates and Victimization Rates.

CHAPTER 4: An Empirical Classification of Criminal Victimization.

CHAPTER 5: Population Density, Crowding and Criminal Victimization.

CHAPTER 6: Law-Enforcement Manpower and Criminal Victimization.
 CHAPTER 7: Patterns of Juvenile Victimization.
 CHAPTER 8: Household Victimization of the Elderly.
 CHAPTER 9: Research and Social Policy Implications.

Empirical

Of particular interest: Chapter 5: Findings indicated - Density has at least 2 independent dimensions that are significantly related to victimization rate (internal and external density). For details see article #178, p. 45-53. Property crime without contact and non-property contact crimes were negatively related to both internal and external density. This is contrary to the majority of findings which indicate a positive relationship between these variables.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Sample limitations - validity and reliability problems related to official statistics.

179. Jeffrey, C. Ray
 1971

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Book provides a broad review of numerous perspectives and approaches to crime and crime prevention. Book is divided into 5 sections:

1. Part I - Introduction.
 - a) Issues in Crime Control.
 - b) Theoretical Structure of Crime Control.
2. Part II - The Deterrent Model.
 - c) Criminal Law, Punishment and Behaviourial Control.
 - d) The Police.
 - e) The Courts.
 - f) Prisons.
3. Part III - The Rehabilitation Model.
 - g) Studies of Individual Offenders.
 - h) Therapy and Group Processes.
 - i) Poverty - Community Action Programs.
 - j) Poverty - Education, Job Training, Welfare.
4. Part IV - A New Model: Crime Control Through Environmental Engineering.
 - k) Environmental Control of Behaviour.
 - l) Science, Research Methodology and the Causes of Crime.
 - m) Science and Technology.
 - n) Crime Control Through Urban Planning and Design.
 - o) Control of Morality, Trust and Organized Crime.
5. Part V - Policy for Crime Control.
 - p) Systems Analysis, Decision Theory and Crime Control.
 - q) Training in Criminology, Criminal Justice and Corrections.
 - r) The Politics and Economics of Crime Control.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

One of the initial publications in the area of C.P.T.E.D. - while dated it is considered one of the seminal works.

180. Podolefsky, Aaron and Frederic Dubow
1981

Methodology

Quantitative: Telephone Survey.

Sample Size

5,000 respondents, 10 communities.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Tau B; significance tests.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Based on surveys and field research in Chicago, Philadelphia and San Francisco, study examines the nature and activities of collectivities - community groups in relation to crime prevention. Using the community as the unit of analysis, 10 urban community activities are categorized into 2 broad classifications:

1. Social Problems Approach.
2. Victimization Prevention Approach.

Neighbourhood behaviours and their subcategories are viewed as lying on a continuum of crime prevention and crime control. These are compared to state behaviours and discussed in terms of the philosophies which they represent. In addressing questions regarding the characteristics of individuals who participate in anti-crime activities, the researchers employ perceptual and behavioural indicators to reject (statistically) the hypothesis that fear, estimates of risk, and concern about crime result in participation in programs. Findings also indicated that community groups themselves are not responses to crime but exist as part of the urban context and form a structure of opportunity. Individual involvement was linked to affective ties to the neighbourhood (social integration) and participation in anti-crime activities was expected behaviour.

Second part of book addresses inter-community variability in collective responses. Findings indicated that a stimulus-response (crime concern-collective response) model was not efficacious for understanding variability. The social and cultural context of the locale and the effects of city-wide programs are emphasized as important in explaining this variation. Authors argue that crime and crime-related concerns are interpreted through the social and cultural context of the locale. Factors including family orientation, socioeconomic status, race and ethnicity result in differences in the perceived causes of crime, identification of perpetrators and the definition of the nature of the problem. Those tendencies result in taking a social problems or victimization approach to the problem of reducing crime.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Distinct and broader definition of "anti-crime activities" (i.e. not defined in terms of formalized/organized community programs exclusively.) Provides a broader range of activities which are considered as "anti-crime" from the respondent's perspective.
2. Some of the measures utilized for "social integration" are "soft", i.e. subjective.
3. Method, design and analysis is not particularly rigorous.
4. Findings regarding factors affecting citizen participating are reviewed on form #167.

181. Security Systems Digest
1984

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Brief description of security patrol program involving community volunteers in two residential complexes outside of Tampa, Florida. Sun City Centre, a retirement community, has the lowest crime rate in the county - claimed to be the result of volunteer patrols. Similar results are claimed for a similar program in Kings Point condominium community.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Brief journalistic article.

182. William Brill and Associates
1980

Methodology

Quantitative: File Review - Housing and Urban Development.

Qualitative: On-Site Observation.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Report presents a comprehensive security plan for 5 low-income housing developments located in the Park Hill/Fox Hills area on the north shore of Staten Island, N.Y. Report provides an overview of the 5 developments and the crime problem, a site security analysis, analysis findings and the security plan. The security plan approach was based upon 2 operating principles:

1. The need to understand the vulnerabilities of the sites.
2. The need for a mutually reinforcing mix of improvements.

Analysis criteria included site penetrability, opportunities for surveillance, territoriality, unassigned space, design conflicts and neighbourhood influences. The recommended security plan uses the issue of security and security related improvements as a basis to bring together "dissident" tenant and community groups in the area. Other recommendations included:

1. Exploring the feasibility of cooperative management policies and programs.
2. Establishing a community-based guard service and community centre.
3. Working with city agencies and private business to stimulate neighbourhood development.

Two operating principles:

1. Vulnerabilities of Sites - the identification of characteristics of the physical and social environment that:
 - a) Contribute to Crime.
 - b) Contribute to tenant fear of crime.
 - c) Cause tenants to alter their behaviour to an extent that their opportunities for interaction and fail to construct social defense against crime found in strong cohesive neighbourhoods.
 2. The need for Mutually Reinforcing Mix of Improvements -i.e. a multi-dimensional approach to the problem - physical and social aspects.
- Site Security Analysis - employs these 2 principles in their criteria (mentioned above) - for details see article #182, p. 25-27 and #151. For detailed methodology see article #182, p. 28-30.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Approach addresses both physical and social factors contributing to crime problems. While approach appears to be specifically tailored - the recommendations are broad based and could probably be applied to almost all social housing developments with similar tenant demographics.
2. To date - there is no available information on whether these recommendations were implemented and their effect.
3. Note that site security manual outlining criteria and application guidelines for analysis reviewed on form #151, copy available.

183. Garmaise, Miriam Gail
1982

Methodology

Quantitative: File Review - University Police; Institution Patrol Reports.

Setting

Commercial Premises: Longwood Medical Area.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Study examines security problems due to street crime in the Longwood Medical Area of Boston. Thesis defines the theories and practices of environmental security planning, the urban design synoptic approach to crime prevention. The environment is examined in its totality and considers the physical, social, economic and psychological characteristics. The synoptic approach incorporates the punitive, corrective and mechanical approaches to crime prevention with an emphasis on the spatial perspective and the utilization of physical design strategies to deter crime. A "crime analysis" model is developed which focuses on 5 components: the offender, the journey to crime, the target, natural surveillance and organized

surveillance. The thesis provides a case study of the Longwood Medical Area for which the crime analysis model forms the structure and the monolithic approach to crime prevention which restricts itself to the utilization of organized surveillance is examined. This approach is seen to be aggravated by the lack of inter-institutional-community tensions which result in ineffective security planning strategy. Primary recommendation focuses on a conceptual change to a synoptic approach to security planning for the area. Recommendations applying to specific situations are provided.

For components and application of approach see article #183, p. 22-29.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Objective data (university police and patrol reports statistical) are of questionable reliability and validity. Remainder of data used in thesis is based on "perceptions" of administration and security directors, i.e. not empirically-based.
2. The case study method, while providing a comprehensive example of the application of crime analysis model, does not provide findings or recommendations that are generalizable.

184. Gardner, Robert A.
1981

Objective

Theoretical (No Testing/Description): Ecological - CPTED.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

CPTED goals and concepts that applicable to housing, businesses, industries, public buildings, schools and recreation areas are described. CPTED calls for the creation of a defensive environment through the consideration of both physical and psychological aspects prior to construction. Opportunities for crime are reduced (the goal of CPTED) by employing design features that discourage crime while encouraging the legitimate use of the environment. To provide maximum control, the environment is divided into smaller, clearly defined zones which become the focal point of CPTED elements. These zones are designated as public, semi-private or private and an effort is made to design each zone so that persons that use it feel a strong sense of territoriality. The primary method of protection of a defensible space is surveillance. Open designs that minimize visual obstacles and eliminate places of concealment are used. Monitoring devices are installed in places that are isolated or seldom used. Lighting is installed in order to enhance surveillance; bushes are maintained at a maximum of 3 feet in height and the lower branches of trees are at least 6 feet off the ground. Physical security measures aim at delaying penetration and decreasing accessibility reduce the probability that crime will occur. Illustrations and addresses for further information are presented.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Superficial overview of CPTED elements which are reviewed elsewhere in more detail.

185. Estrella, M. Skip
1988

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Brief overview of Newman's elements of defensive space (penetrability; territoriality) and guidelines for consumers on how to use environmental design in preventing or reducing crime around their residence. Specific suggestions are presented including:

1. Lighting.
2. Surveillance.

Suggestions as to how to approach planners regarding design features and reference list for further information are provided.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Superficial overview of environmental design approach.

186. Kennedy, Daniel B. and Robert J. Homant and Roger Fleming
1984

Methodology

Quantitative: Mail Survey.

Sample Size

36 program, 32 non-program, 7 control.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Test of significance.

Objective

Evaluative (Tests of Programs): Police Crime Prevention Survey.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substance

Study examines the effectiveness of "Crime Prevention Surveys" conducted by the Southland, Michigan Police Department (suburb of Detroit) for victims of residential burglary. The survey is designed to sensitize the resident about vulnerabilities of their residence (ease of access and precautions to deter). The study examined the extent to which residents who had received the survey followed the recommendations. It was hypothesized that citizens who had a Crime Prevention Survey (CPS) would report a greater use of security measures, especially a greater use of those measures stressed by the C.P.S. Results indicated that those who received the CPS took at least one additional security precaution when compared to those who did not receive the CPS.

Empirical

Experimental and Control group evaluation design. Questionnaire measured:

1. Demographics.
2. Attitudes toward police.
3. Victimization experience.
4. Home security measures taken.

Findings indicated that:

1. Of the 6 measures strongly or moderately recommended, all showed greater use with the CPS. Four of the six differences were statistically significant.
2. The experimental group reported a significantly higher number of total security measures.
3. 85% of the CPS (experimental) group agreed that they had taken some of the security measures in response to the recent crime compared to 42% of the non-CPS group. ($\chi^2=12.79$, $p<.001$)
4. Motivation appeared to come from fear arousal and CPS group indicated a higher degree of perceived fear of property crime in the area than the non-CPS group (4.56 vs. 4.00 $t=2.92$, $p=.003$ one tailed).
5. For control group - significant differences were found on three security measures - for details see article #186.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Research design problems, i.e. small sample size; no baseline data or pre-survey/program group; possibility of self-selection in sample.

187. Goodstein, Lynne and Lance R. Shotland
1980

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Article discusses a model that links fear of crime (FOC) to an increase in the probability of victimization by street crime. The model stipulates that FOC, caused by reports of an increase in the threat of serious crime, causes local residents to avoid public street resulting in reduced street surveillance and ultimately in an increased rate of victimization. Empirical evidence reported in support of various components of the crime model is reviewed. It is argued that the "crime causes crime" cycle has never been investigated in its entirety and most of the studies that have been conducted rely on methods that do not allow for causal influence. It is suggested that given the model's potential for adding to the understanding of FOC, criminal behaviour and neighbourhood crime prevention, efforts should be made to test it using methods that allow for the strongest possible inferences.

Literature reviewed on the creation of the fear of crime through the media and informal neighbourhood networks suggests a correlational relationship between the transmission of crime related information and fear of crime but does not provide basis for causal inferences. (For detail see article #187, p. 136-138.)

Literature reviewed on behaviour change due to fear of crime indicates that the majority of the research is based on self-report survey techniques and rely on respondent's accuracy in reporting. The evidence indicating a

relationship between avoidance behaviour and victimization is not strong (for detail, see article #187, p. 138-141).

Literature reviewed on increased crime due to reduced street surveillance has not been proven conclusively. The majority of the research is based on crime statistics and victimization survey data, is correlational in nature and does not provide basis for causal inference. (For detail see article #187, p. 141-145.)

Conclude that "crime causes crime" model generalizable to urban communities and certain types of criminal activity.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Comprehensive review of fear of crime model.
2. Concise summary and critical overview of pertinent literature.
3. Few recommendations provided for methodological problems associated with the literature reviewed.
4. Article is theoretically and research oriented - not practically applicable to subject area.

188. Heinzelmann, Fred
1987

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Chapter describes types of community crime prevention activities:

1. Self-Protective Behaviour (Avoidance Behaviour).
2. Household-Protective Behaviour (Access-Control Devices).
3. Neighbourhood-Protective Behaviour (Informal surveillance by collectives.)

Review of types of crime prevention programs:

1. Property Marking.
2. Security Surveys.
3. Citizen Surveillance and Reporting.
4. Citizen Patrol.

Brief assessments of each program are provided based on review of evaluations conducted which indicate some measure of effectiveness. It is argued that crime prevention efforts are more likely to be effective if they are part of a comprehensive approach which is multi-faceted and includes more than one strategy. Comprehensive approaches would increase citizen participation than programs that focus on one form of action. Further program efforts would be more likely to be successful if they recruit citizens on a personal basis, encourage interaction among citizens and between citizens and police and provide consistent feedback to citizens on the operations and impact of the program.

Two generalizations are provided as key elements to successful programs:

1. A strategy that involves direct dealings with local community groups and enhances meaningful participation.
2. Strong participatory neighbourhood structure to establish citizen involvement. (For detail see article #188, p. 261-263.)

Examples of "model" crime prevention programs are presented:

1. Seattle Program on residential burglary.
2. Hartford, Connecticut (see article #188, p. 263-266.)

Strategies for promoting citizen involvement are outlined:

1. Communication and persuasion strategies.
2. Mass media.
3. Small group discussion.
4. Individual contact.
5. Incentives (social & financial).
6. Reduction of constraints on involvement (lack of information, conflicting demands).

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Concise overview of crime prevention activities and programs focusing on elements which increase the probability of success.
2. Comprehensive guidelines in order to increase citizen involvement.
3. Chapter aimed at practitioners or program developers and provides practical program suggestions.

189. Criminal Justice Newsletter
1987

Methodology

Quantitative: Telephone Survey.

Sample Size

445 households.

Objective

Evaluative (Tests of Programs): Residential Burglary.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Brief article summarizing the conclusions of a recent program evaluation conducted by the Kentucky Criminal Justice Statistical Analysis Centre, University of Louisville. Evaluation indicated that traditional programs which recommend precautionary measures including alarm installations, leaving lights and radio on in home, locking cars, engraving of valuables, warning stickers on residence entries were not effective in reducing victimization. Conclusions imply that individuals cannot provide effective security and that the government is responsible for providing safety and security to citizens.

Empirical

Study indicated that:

1. Precaution in the first year did not prevent victimization in the second year.
2. Compared to non-victims, victims were more likely to be victimized in the second year.
3. Compared to other victims, victims who practised high precaution after the first incident were no less likely to be revictimized and were no less fearful.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Summary of findings - no information on design and variable measurement.
Report is available from the university.

190. Normoyle, Janice Bastlin
1987

Sample Size

945 residents.

Type of Data Analysis

Multi-variate: Multiple regression.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Pearson correlation coefficients; standardized coefficients;
test of significance.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Study investigated the influence of segregation and relative group size on fear and satisfaction of public housing residents (aged 60+ years.) Results of the interviews showed that, as predicted, based on the frequent finding in intergroup perception that group members are rated as more trustworthy than are non-group members are rated as more trustworthy than non-group members, older tenants felt safer and more satisfied when a relatively high number of elderly resided in the public housing site. When the effects of relative group size were controlled, however, segregation was related to lower satisfaction, higher fear, and more extreme ratings of severity of the local crime problem. It is suggested that elderly public housing tenants do not constitute an important exception within theories of prejudice and discrimination.

Findings are contrary to the belief that the elderly experience greater well-being when segregated from younger tenants.

Empirical

Measures:

1. Fear of Crime: Assessment of respondents' fear; anxiety about victimization.
2. Satisfaction: satisfaction with public housing.
3. Perceived Crime Problem: severity of crime problem.

Independent measures:

1. Relative Group Size: percentage of respondents 62 and over.
2. Segregation: percentage of young families/tenants in site.
3. Victimization Experience:
 - a) respondents' recent direct experience while on-site.
 - b) indirect experience with crime through knowledge of others who had been victimized while on-site.
4. Incidence of Crime: reported victimization rate by all residents within each site.
5. Background Factors: age, ethnicity, length of residence; characteristics of housing.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Interesting findings and implications related to segregated public housing for the elderly in relation to crime prevention (see article #190).

191. Brown, Barbara B. and Irwin Altman
1987

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

A model which builds on Newman's theory of defensible space focuses on the types of environmental and behavioural information which burglars seek in order to arrive at decisions regarding the territorial nature of an area. The model also uses Altman's (1975) ideas regarding privacy, according to which privacy is a central construct concerned with the regulation of boundaries between the self and others. Territoriality is one of several mechanisms used to aid control over privacy. Other mechanisms are verbal, nonverbal and cultural styles of behaviour. Altman also defines primary, secondary, and public territories in terms of qualities of their occupancy. Two other dimensions which distinguish these types of territories are the intent with which owners mark a territory and the range, type, and mix of markers that are used in various territories. Another dimension is owner reaction to invasion or intrusion of a territory. The interaction of all these dimensions means that neighbourhoods, streets, sites and houses may communicate different degrees of territoriality to outsiders. The more an area communicates a public territorial quality, the greater the probability of a burglary. A potential burglar goes through a sequential decision-making process involving assessment about the permeability of various boundaries in the residential environment. The potential burglar examines the neighbourhood, site and individual house in terms of 5 factors:

1. Detectability of an intruder.
2. Actual Barriers.
3. Symbolic barriers like neighbourhood association signs.
4. Traces of territorial users.
5. Signs that residents have a shared concern for an area.

In addition to these internal factors related to the decision-making process, external variables like the characteristics of the burglars and potential payoff of a burglary influence the ultimate decision.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Comprehensive theoretical framework explaining residential vulnerability and burglary from an environmental perspective.
2. Contributes to the environmental perspective by adding substantive meaning to defensible space concepts.

192. Connelly, N.M. and K.D. Harries and D.T. Herbert
1987

Methodology

Quantitative: File Review - Census.

Qualitative: Field Observation.

Sample Size

80 interviews.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Chi-square; tests of significance.

Objective

Evaluative (Tests of Programs): Neighbourhood Crime Prevention.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Study evaluates a neighbourhood crime prevention program (Alert Neighbours) based on two neighbourhoods in Tulsa, Oklahoma which were comparable in terms of their socioeconomic and built environments. Evaluation measured the effects of the program on the victimization experience and other attributes relating to attitudes toward crime and security. Comparing the program and control neighbourhood, the findings indicated no significant differences between them for any of the social or crime victimization measures evaluated. The analysis suggested that this particular program was not effective in this context.

Empirical

Two study areas were compared on the basis of:

1. Security practices relating to burglary.
2. Social characteristics including patterns of interaction among neighbours and levels of satisfaction with the neighbourhood.
3. Fear and awareness of crime.
4. Level of crime.

Findings indicated:

1. No overall differences in security practices between program and control area.
2. No differences between two areas in terms of cooperation among neighbours (e.g. leaving a key, mail collection).
3. No effect on the social interaction characteristics of the target (i.e. no significant difference of respondents who reported having friends in the area or socializing more).
4. No effect in terms of neighbourhood satisfaction.
5. No effects on degree of fear of victimization between two groups.
6. Inconclusive evidence related to actual victimization (low number of incidences did not provide a basis for accurate evaluation). See article #192.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Methodological problems:

1. No baseline data - no pre-program data. This would have provided information on the extent of security measures which residents had taken prior to program. A problem with security measures taken as part of program goal and evaluation was that residents had already taken measures prior to program - this had a "negative" result in evaluation.
2. An important variable - i.e. length of residence was not measured which would have had substantial effect on results related to social interaction and neighbour cooperation.
3. Operationalization of variables was weak - i.e. neighbourhood satisfaction and increasing the number of friends - beyond the scope of the program.

193. McInnis, Peter and Gail Burgess and Robert Hann and Lee Axon
1984

Methodology

Quantitative: Mail Survey.

Sample Size

237.

Objective

Ecological/Environmental: EDM.

Management/Organizational: EDM.

Setting

Commercial Premises: Apartments.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Study examined the nature and applicability of the EDM approach which is based on defensible space and CPTED concepts and combines strategies aimed at both modifying the design and management of the residential environment.

Five categories of design strategies include:

1. Target-hardening.
2. Detection hardware.
3. Improving surveillance potential.
4. Controlling access and escape.
5. Foster territoriality and social cohesion.

Four groups of management strategies were organized according to the key groups responsible for their implementation:

1. Residents.
2. Landlords.
3. Police.
4. Community at large.

Findings are based on a survey of law enforcement and housing planning and management organizations in 25 major Canadian cities. The findings indicated that:

1. Rates of the EDM target crimes are increasing in Canada, and that in each of the sample cities there are residential areas and buildings that are perceived as having higher rates of the target crimes than the city norm.
2. The social and physical characteristics identified as being associated with high crime rates varied widely, even within individual cities.
3. There is a need for the EDM approach in selected residential environments in Canada.
4. The EDM approach is an appropriate response to crime in Canada because it acknowledges the differing problems and needs of different environments.

The study's recommendations include:

1. The need for the federal government to take an initiating and coordinating role in disseminating information on the EDM approach and promoting its use among groups who should be involved in its implementation.
2. The need for the federal government to consider instituting a program which provides financial assistance and guidance for the implementation of the EDM approach.
3. The need to encourage research by those who have implemented the EDM approach.
4. The need of the federal government to provide guidance and increased resources to police forces which intend to implement the EDM approach. For details see article #193.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Approach represents an extension and application of the types of defensive space and CPTED concepts which have been researched in this field.
2. To date no information as to whether this approach has been implemented in its entirety in residential areas in Canada and how effective it is in reducing "residential" crime.
3. Approach is similar to programs implemented by housing authorities in the U.S.A.

194. Gerald Luedtke & Associates
1979

Methodology

Quantitative: File Review - Social Databank Community Renewal Committee.
Qualitative: On-site Inspections.

Sample Size

5 precincts, 289 structures.

195. Thissen, David and Howard Wainer
1983

Methodology

Quantitative: NCS Survey.

Sample Size

2 samples of 500 households.

Type of Data Analysis

Multi-variate: Non-linear regression.

Objective

Empirical (Tests of Theory): Psychological - Propensity Toward Victimization.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Study analyzed the rate of victimization in 2 random samples (each of 500 households) drawn from the data gathered by the NCS. Utilizing a nonlinear response model, it was found that victimizations fit well a theoretical construct of victim proneness. It was found that some aspects of proneness can be predicted from social characteristics of the households (number of adults, number of children, number of vehicles, number of housing units, income and business in home). It was found that for some purposes, direct nonlinear regression is more useful. It was concluded that this approach might be helpful in resolving difficulties arising from assignment of crime to households or persons; and by providing a simplified parameterization of victimization, it would allow the more refined testing of alternative hypotheses about the structure of victimization. This has important consequences for the testing of the efficacy of intervention programs.

Empirical

Study tests the model of propensity toward victimization (v); proneness to victimization measured by incidences (rates) of victimization.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Statistical testing of the model - useful for statisticians.

196. Sampson, Robert J.
1985

Methodology

Quantitative: NCS Survey.

Sample Size

400,000 respondents.

Type of Data Analysis

Multi-variate: ANOVA.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Tests of significance.

Objective

Empirical (Tests of Theory): Criminological - Social Ecology.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Study examines the effects of neighbourhood characteristics on rates of personal crime victimization (rape, robbery, assault and larceny) are examined using the NCS data. The neighbourhood factors studied were unemployment, income inequality, racial composition, structural density, residential mobility and family structure. Previous victimization research indicated that these neighbourhood characteristics predict victimization risk independent of individual characteristics (age, sex, income and marital status). Parameter estimates from analysis of variance models indicate that structural density, residential mobility and female-headed families have strong positive effects on rates of personal victimization (e.g. the predicted rate in high density areas is 1.96 times greater than the rate in low density areas). A major finding is that inequality and racial composition have small effects on victimization when social integration (family structure, mobility) and opportunity factors (density) are included in the model. Computed estimates of density and mobility explain twice as much of the variance as racial composition.

Empirical

Measures:

1. Unemployment.
2. Income Inequality - GIN index.
3. Racial Composition - percent black.
4. Residential Mobility - percentage of persons 5 and older living in a different house from 5 years ago.
5. Structural Density - percentage of units in structures of 5 or more units.
6. Family Structure - percentage of female-headed households, percentage divorced or separated.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Limitations of NCS data - no identification of where crimes occurred; under-reporting of assaultive victimizations, which may effect findings on violent crime.
2. Statistical analysis using 3 different ANOVA estimation procedures strengthens the substantive conclusion.

197. Boostrom, Ronald L. and Joel H. Henderson
1983

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Commentary attempts to uncover the implicit assumption of three models of community action for crime prevention. The type of programs examined are:

1. Mobilizing the community to improve social service delivery.
2. Mobilizing the community to increase the effectiveness of individual security measures.
3. Utilizing the environmental design principles to change the nature of community interaction, thereby increasing the effectiveness of informal "natural social controls".

Programs are reviewed and criticized from a conflict/marxist perspective. Criticism of the programs include:

1. The assumption that society is consensual rather than conflictual; that communities have the tax base and goodwill toward deviant members of society to support increased delivery of services; that increased levels of intervention by therapeutic and correctional experts will be politically and socially tolerated.
2. Increased social control and intervention by the police.
3. Emphasis of control and protection of private property by property owners; further polarization of the classes; vigilante activities among the middle-class.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Superficial treatment of the programs reviewed - however, some interesting theoretical criticisms of these approaches to crime prevention.

198. Lavrakas, Paul J. and Don A. Lewis
1980

Sample Size

1,200; 3,916; 556; 1,620.

Type of Data Analysis

Multi-variate: Factor Analysis; Reliability Analysis.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Cattell's Scree Test; Factor Loadings; Cronbach's Alpha Coefficient.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Based on the analysis of several U.S. surveys, conceptualizations of 4 classification schemes are reviewed:

1. Avoidance/Mobilization Activities.
2. Access Control/Surveillance/Territoriality.
3. Individual/Collective Behaviours.
4. Public-minded/Private-minded Activities.

The findings indicated that in no case was the validity of distinctions represented by these classification systems supported by empirical evidence. The analysis suggests what a reliable conceptualization of citizens' crime prevention behaviours may include and how the dimensions can be measured.

Conceptualizations reviewed from the work of Furstenburg (1972); CPTED; Tien, Repetto & Hanes (1976); Conalin (1975), Schneider (1978).

Reliable conceptualizations should include:

1. Avoidance (not going out at night; no going out alone; driving rather than walking; not frequenting certain local areas; not walking near certain strangers; not carrying a lot of cash on one's person).
2. Access Control: locking behaviour; target hardening and home protection measures.
3. Surveillance: no reliable dimension.
4. Territoriality: not enough data to substantiate a conclusion.
5. Other: carrying a gun; buying theft insurance; owning a watch dog.

Secondary data analysis of:

1. Kansas City Survey (1972).
2. Portland Survey (1974).
3. Hartford Survey (1975).
4. Reactions to Crime (RTC) Survey (1977).

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Useful suggestions as to what dimensions can be incorporated into reliable conceptualizations of crime prevention behaviour.
2. Research oriented guidelines.

199. Gubrium, Jaber F.
1974

Methodology

Quantitative: Victimization Survey & File Review - UCR.

Sample Size

2,098 incidents.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

According to popular belief, aged persons as a group are greater victims of crime than those in any other age group, but available data from a variety of surveys show that the aged, in fact, are among the least victimized. Statistics on factors making for differential victimization among elderly persons with respect to type of crime, race and sex are described. Specific attention is given to the possible impact of housing "protectiveness" vs. "non-protectiveness" and age-concentration vs. heterogeneity on victimization, concern about crime and fear of crime. Three hypotheses on the relationship of these factors when other variables are controlled are offered:

1. Victimization is greater in non-protective than protective housing.
2. Concern is greater in protective environments.
3. Fear is greater in non-protective housing.

Empirical

Protectiveness measured by housing type:

1. Single family home (non-protected).
2. Multi-unit apartments (protected).

Victim related behaviour measured:

1. Extent of victimization.
2. Concern about crime.
3. Fear about crime.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Hypotheses are suggested but not tested empirically. Data is dated.

200. Allen, Vernon L. and David B. Greenberger
1978

Sample size

129 respondents.

Objective - Ecological/Environmental

Psychological: Aesthetic Theory.

Setting

Commercial Premises: Schools.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Article discusses an aesthetic theory of vandalism which proposes that the variables accounting for the enjoyment associated with socially acceptable aesthetic experiences are similarly responsible for the pleasure associated with destructive acts. Previous theory and research in aesthetics have identified important factors (complexity, expectation, novelty, intensity, patterning) responsible for the pleasure accompanying an aesthetic experience. These same psychological processes are involved in destruction. Further, aesthetic variables implicated in an object's initial appearance and its appearance after being vandalized may serve as eliciting or discriminative stimuli for destructive behaviour. General empirical studies provide support for hypotheses derived from the aesthetic theory of vandalism: whose strategies for reducing school vandalism include: designing structures to minimize the interesting effect of their destruction; repairing damage rapidly to foil vandals' enjoyment of their work; utilizing small units in object design; eliminating objects whose aesthetic value might seem to be improved by vandalism; encouraging vandals to modify the appearance of the school in more acceptable ways; lighting the outlying school areas but not the school itself to decrease perception of destruction.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Lack of documentation on analysis of experimental studies - difficult to assess reliability and validity.
2. Theory "tested" was originally based on anecdotal evidence. Research was more exploratory in nature than comprehensive or conclusive.
3. No conclusive empirical evidence to substantiate findings.

201. Reiss, Albert J.
1983

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Article discusses how crime appears to be related to residents' perceptions of the quality of life in a neighbourhood and how crime is affected by the ecological setting of the neighbourhood. It is concluded that a rise in juvenile crime - especially those crimes of destruction of property precedes a rise in crimes of violence toward persons. How crime may drive resource allocation among different sectors of society is considered. Article is divided into three sections:

1. Crime and the quality of life in Communities - reviews U.S. Department of Justice data on perception of victimization (1981); work of Taub, et. al. (1982); Reiss (1977); Skogan (1981); Greenberg, et. al. (1982).
2. Community Crime Careers - Kebrin & Scheurman (1981).
3. Crime Controls and the Quality of Life.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Overview is based on a narrow scope of the literature.

202. Friedman, Joseph and Simon Hakim and Uriel Spiegel
1987

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Paper analyzes possible reasons for the substitution of private security for public protection. The discussion concentrates on the phenomena of diseconomies of scale in public protection and the externalities caused by private security. Paper reviews the diseconomies of scale argument by Ostrom and Parks (1973) that the quality of service in police departments diminishes as the size of the department increases or, for the same quality of service, per capita expenditure on police increases with the size of the departments. Paper also reviews argument by Clotfeller (1977) that suggests that diseconomies of scale in urban areas exist due to the difficulties police face when density increases. (e.g. car patrol becomes less effective when density increases. If density doubles, doubling the same type of patrol does not maintain the original level of security.) An economic model is developed explaining the relationship between public security services and private protection measures, community size and perceived safety.

Empirical

In the U.S.:

1. Overall protection expenditures have been on the rise since 1978.
2. The growth of private protection occurred even through the recession years (1980-1982), while police resources stabilized through that period.
3. A survey of law enforcement agencies revealed that 44% of police and sheriff's departments reported no more personnel in 1981 than 5 years earlier. A National Institute of Justice study found that during the same period, 40% of the respondents in 10 major U.S. cities had installed some form of security devices in their houses (p. 230).

Model suggests that as the size of a community increases, a shift from public to private provision of security occurs. At the same time, for a given level of total (public and private) outlays, the safety level as perceived by an individual diminishes.

Reliability/Validity Evaluation of Findings

Substantive conclusions are interesting and relevant. Cannot determine the accuracy of the economic (theoretical) model.

203. Manning, William J.
1984

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Review of Poyner's book - very favourable.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Superficial two paragraph review.

204. Jefferson, Tony and Roger Grimshaw
1984

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Drawing on data collected during a 3 - 4 month analysis of policy questions, within a larger 2 year study of police work in an English police force, it is argued that a positive community policing policy can nevertheless fail to deal with the concern (i.e. racial attacks) of a section of the community. The problematic issues concerning policy and accountability are discussed. A narrative of events illustrates the police response to a series of racial attacks and the roles of political and community figures. It is concluded that a public policy of law enforcement informed by socialist justice would move beyond the notion of equal protection to consider the differential impact of rates of victimization on deprived groups, as well and the interests of disadvantaged offenders. The body responsible for deciding on such conceptions of justice in law enforcement policy should, in a democratic state, be a wholly elected one responsible to the law and termed "public commissioners of policy."

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Interesting article but not directly relevant to subject.

205. Wachtel, Eleanor
1982

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Journalistic article describing how some of the CPTED concepts were implemented in the planning and building of Tumbler Ridge, B.C. Brief description on design features which enhance natural surveillance (large, open windows; angled streets; lighting; location of local pub, schools and recreation centres.)

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Superficial overview of CPTED.

206. Labonté, Ronald
1983

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Similar article to that reviewed on form #205 - on the CPTED concepts applied in the development of Tumbler Ridge, B.C. Article takes a broader perspective and briefly describes the concepts/principles underlying the environmental criminology approach as developed by Brantingham. Article focuses on two of the design features of the town - i.e. the location of the school and recreation centre.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Superficial overview of CPTED concepts using Tumbler Ridge as an example.

207. Mayhew, Pat
1979

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Article critiques the work of Newman's (1972) Defensible Space concepts on both, theoretical and empirical grounds. Based on the work of several studies subsequent to the publication of Defensible Space (Hillier, 1973; Baham, 1973; Adams, 1973; Bottoms, 1974; Kaplan, 1974). The author reviews previous theoretical and methodological criticisms of Newman's work (see article #207, p. 151) and adds to this list with the evidence available in 1979 which contradicted Newman's findings (Goldberg and Michelson, 1978; Kohn, et. al., 1975; Hender, 1978; Pabland and Banter, 1975; Repetto, 1974; Mawby, 1977b; Mayhew, et. al., 1979; Wilson, 1978). Generally, the criticisms of Newman's work include:

1. The weak empirical evidence which shows a strong relationship between defensible space and crime.
2. Architectural design is not the key to crime-free environments but has to compete with a number of other factors.
3. The practical difficulties of implementing the approach.
4. The behavioral assumptions underlying defensible space approach require further research. For specific criticisms, see article #207.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Concise overview of the pertinent shortcomings of Newman's approach.

208. William Brill and Associates
1977

Methodology - Qualitative

Site Security Analysis (On-Site Observation.)

Sample Size

168 households.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Based on the same approach applied in other housing projects, (see form #182 & #151), (i.e. 1. Understanding the vulnerabilities of the site measured via the Household Safety & Security Survey and Site Vulnerability Survey; 2. The need to evaluate the improvements measured via a reapplication of the Residential Vulnerability Analysis; 3. Mutually reinforcing mix of improvements.), this report provides a security plan for a series of housing projects in a Washington neighbourhood (Capper Dwellings). First section of report presents the general findings of the analysis on Victimization, Fear of Crime and Altered Behaviour (Household Survey) and those from the Site Security Analysis. Recommendations included:

1. Subdivision of the area into 12 neighbourhoods in order to create a sense of identification/belonging among tenants.
2. Reinforce neighbourhoods by organizing the residents in each - i.e. organization of a residents association.
3. Architecturally reinforce the definition of the 12 neighbourhoods, improvements based on defensible space concepts, e.g. increase territoriality; decrease unassigned and unclaimed space; reduce design conflicts; etc. (see p. 55 - 63.)
4. Establish a crisis intervention program that links each neighbourhood with social services. (p. 67.)
5. Provide site-wide recreational facilities and improve lighting across the site.
6. Establish a security planning board. (see p. 65 - 67.)

Empirical

Three data collection instruments:

1. Household Safety and Security Survey measured:
 - a) Actual Victimization.
 - b) Fear of Crime.
 - c) Altered Behaviour.
2. Site Vulnerability Analysis measured:
 - a) Unassigned Space.
 - b) Site Penetrability.
 - c) Opportunities for Surveillance.
 - d) Design Conflicts.
3. Social Vulnerability Analysis:
 - a) Social Cohesion.
 - b) Social Withdrawal.
 - c) Police & Security Related Services.
 - d) Resident Organization.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Descriptive nature of data collection and analysis precluded the determination of correlations or causal relationships among the variables measured. The recommendations based on this type of analysis are not amenable to a thorough evaluation.
2. No specific strategies to deal with drug problem in projects.
3. No information available as to whether the program was implemented (in whole or in part) or whether it has been evaluated.
4. While approach creates appearance of being tailored to specific needs of particular housing projects - recommendations are generally quite similar when compared to other programs in other sites.

209. William Brill Associates, Inc.
1979

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Manual is one of a series of the Comprehensive Approach to Security Planning (see also form #151, #182) which is designed to explain how to assess the residential environment in order to determine the extent to which the social environment of a housing project encourages or restrains the development of social relationships among residents. Material presented in manual forms part of the Residential Vulnerability Analysis which measures the extent to which the social and physical environment of a housing development contribute to:

1. Risk of resident victimization.
2. Experiencing fear of crime.
3. Altered/inhibited behaviour due to fear of crime.

This manual focuses on the social environment and presents method that assesses the environment on three levels. Guidelines on data analysis and examples of solutions to specific findings are presented. Guidelines to preparing solutions based on analysis are presented. Social Planning

Principles recommended for consideration include:

1. Use of social services.
2. Building a sense of community.
3. Resident participation.

Planning guidelines include:

1. Phased approach to improvements.
2. Establishing mechanisms as well as programs.
3. Integration of concepts.

Empirical

Three dimensions of social environment:

1. Residential social relations: measures social cohesion; level of support; social interaction, cooperation and organization.
2. Management services: measures the extent to which the management of the development and the practices it follows encourage the formation of a cohesive and supportive environment for residents.
3. Social services: identifies the extent to which social services are being administered so as to foster a sense of community among the residents.

"Methodology" of approach is not structured and is ethnographic in nature. i.e. Extensive interaction with people (residents/management/those involved in social service delivery/staff/police/etc.) who are involved with development. More direct measures are incorporated into resident survey (e.g. social cohesion, friendship patterns, resident organizations. see p. 7 - 8.)

Additional recommended variables to measure include:

1. Responsiveness of management.
2. Resident participation in development decision-making.
3. Scope of services offered by management.

Assessment of social services - not quantified/empirical analysis - impressionistic analysis focusing on areas including:

1. The type of intervention or treatment programs (alcohol; substance abuse) available.
2. Other types of crisis intervention programs. (see p. 10 - 11.)

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Manual is designed for planners with no background in research. Generally, this approach constitutes the basic elements involved in a comprehensive assessment with the exception that it is not as methodologically rigorous or based on empirical results. Lack of conceptualization of variables, e.g. no definition of what constitutes a "sense of community."

210. Canada Mortgage and Housing Corporation
1983

Objective

Evaluative: Architectural Design Improvements.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Pamphlet is one of a series of reports which presents the evaluation findings of improvements implemented in the Le Breton Flats in downtown Ottawa. The improvements included new approaches to construction, energy conservation, overcoming environmental constraints and design for family accommodation at urban densities. This report focuses on the improvements implemented regarding the security and privacy of the residents. Planning concepts utilized in ensuring security included: territoriality; social cohesion; neighbourhood image; equipment and policies for protection. Specific problems of security addressed by architectural design of development were the difficulty of surveillance and control of common areas, particularly group parking areas, lobbies, corridors, elevators and shared outdoor spaces specifically the supervision of children at play outside the building. These problems were addressed by using "ground oriented" building types. The townhouse form was used because of its ground level entrance and private yard, emphasis of individual identity of each dwelling, easy surveillance of public and shared spaces. Specific security problems addressed in design:

1. Restricted public access to private areas.
2. Secure parking for each unit - under front deck or sheltered by project roofing/lockable doors.
3. Private staircases for upper-level dwellings (avoids problems associated with internal shared corridors, lobbies and elevators.
4. Limitation of building height (maintain low-rise neighbourhood character.)
5. Minimum number of windows facing street intersections/traffic.
6. Integration of social and economic levels of residents.
7. Development is in housing clusters representing a territorial unit; the physical definition of each cluster is reinforced by the social and economic homogeneity of its residents. (Encourages self-management and autonomous control over space.)
8. Citizen participation in planning stages (ensures socially cohesive groups, increased cooperation and organization among residents.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Report focused on the design features implemented rather than the evaluation results which were superficially treated, e.g. 88% of residents were satisfied with the safety, security and sense of privacy of their dwellings.

No documentation on method of evaluation.

Report does not emphasize the distinctive/unique nature of the security measures implemented in project. "Improvements" appear to be standard design considerations and not particularly oriented to the reduction of crime generally or a specific crime problem.

211. Housing Research and Development
1981

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Document represents the third year evaluation project of the Cabrini-Green High Impact Program (HIP), a multi-agency demonstration project designed to improve security within Cabrini-Green housing development of the Chicago Housing Authority (CHA). The object of this project was to draw upon the experience of the program (and, preceding 1 & 2 year evaluations) and other security design programs in order to develop a security planning manual and catalog of security elements. The manual is designed to provide a practical and conceptual tool for planners and architects unfamiliar with security planning. Provides guidance for selecting appropriate combinations of program, design and hardware options. The manual illustrates how design concepts and specific hardware can be implemented to attain a basic level of security in individual housing sites. In addition, particular crime or fear producing circumstances which require enhanced security measures are addressed.

CHAPTER 2: Describes the concept of basic and enhanced security and the environmental design objectives of access control, surveillance, territoriality and activity support.

CHAPTER 3-6: Application of these concepts and individual security elements to the individual dwelling unit, building, building cluster and site complex. (see matrix summaries.)

CHAPTER 7: Security Catalog.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Strategies based on finding which are not statistically generalizable.
2. Manual emphasizes physical design elements rather than social environment/programs that contribute to security.
3. Manual does not address problems that originate outside of the public housing site and therefore are not easily influenced by changes within the site. Scope of approach is narrow and does not address social problems which exist within and surrounding the housing project. Solutions are presented in a "vacuum" without consideration of impact of social environment.
4. Approach is not unique in the sense that it is based on the application of Newman's Defensible Space Concepts -no documentation of evaluation results of original project which forms the basis of information in manual.

212. William Brill and Associates, Inc.
1977

Methodology

Qualitative: On-site Observation.

Sample Size

184 households.

MAIN FINDINGS:Substantive

Report is one of a series of comprehensive security programs prepared for H.U.D. based on the approach developed by Brill and Associates which consists of 2 major steps:

1. Analysis of the social and physical environment of the housing project in order to determine vulnerability of potential victimization, fear of crime and altered behaviour.
2. Security plan based on analysis (see also form #151, #182.) Identical approach applied to the Los Angeles Housing Project as was reviewed with other projects (e.g. Arthur Capper Dwellings - see forms #151, 182, #208.)

Security plan to counteract identified vulnerabilities included:

1. Encourage Territoriality: subdivide site into smaller clusters, which would be defined architecturally and would be more cohesive.
2. Restructure Residents Organizations: clusters would provide basis for council representation.
3. Make Space Private: architectural improvements.
4. Redistribute Recreational Space.
5. Improve Social Services: (for details see article #212).

Empirical

Household Safety and Security Survey:

1. Victimization: rate was higher in project than for nation as a whole.
2. Fear: more than 50% of respondents believed there was a 50/50 chance or better of being victimized in the next year in the housing site. More than 50% of parents were "worried" or "very worried" about their children being beaten, robbed or extorted in their project on the way to school.
3. Altered Behaviour: Many of the residents constrained their use of their environment and restricted their social interaction at night in order to cope with crime problem.

Site Security Analysis:

1. Large amounts of unassigned space.
2. Serious design conflicts between residential and recreational use of space.
3. Site was highly penetrable.
4. Site lacked definition.

Social Vulnerability:

1. Lack of social cohesion.
2. Low social support/lack of friends.
3. Ineffective police and social services.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. No inferential data analysis - recommendations for security plan based on simplistic descriptive analysis and on an approach which has not been evaluated in order to determine effectiveness or success.
2. Comments from previous reviews - see forms #182, #208, also apply.
3. Recommendations for this housing project are virtually identical as plans for other projects.

4. Implementation costs appear to be prohibitive.
5. Expensive series of analysis and reports which are essentially replicative in nature (findings and recommendations included.)

213. Newman, Oscar
1972

Methodology

File Review: N.Y.C. Housing Authority.

Type of Data Analysis

Multi-variate: Stepwise multiple regression; trend analysis; analysis of variance.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: regression coefficients; tests of significance.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Seminal study conducted by Newman on CPTED - Book outlines the problems produced by particular housing types; factors affecting behaviour and attitude of residents according to housing type; recommendations for new and existing residential developments.

CHAPTER 1: Introduction of the concepts of Defensible Space.

CHAPTER 2: The crime problem in N.Y.C. Housing Projects and the architectural factor contributing to crime.

CHAPTER 3: Territoriality.

CHAPTER 4: Natural surveillance.

CHAPTER 5: Image and milieu.

CHAPTER 6: Current practitioners of Defensible Space: Review of housing projects which had incorporated defensible space principles in design.

CHAPTER 7: Modifying Existing Environments.

CHAPTER 8: Summary and recommendations - see article #213.

APPENDIX A: Methodology. APPENDIX B: Additional Statistics.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

For thorough critique of work see Mayhew, form #207.

214. Sampson, Robert J.
1986

Methodology

Quantitative: Survey - NCS.

Sample Size

800,000 respondents.

Type of Data Analysis

Multi-variate: Analysis of variance.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Tests of significance; parameter estimates; variance explained.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Chapter 1 of this edited volume examines the nationwide relationships among personal victimization, age of victim, extent of urbanization, neighbourhood poverty, racial composition and neighbourhood structure density. Based on NCS victimization data (1973-78) the study examines the effects of neighbourhood characteristics and extent of urbanization on rates of theft and violent personal victimization. Findings indicated that:

1. The extent of urbanism, structural density (a function of the number of apartment houses and other multi-unit dwellings) and poverty are significant, positive, predictors of both violent and property crime (regardless of age, racial composition or poverty.)
2. Poverty tends to increase victimization risk only in urban areas, while density exerts an increased effect on victimization in suburban and rural areas.

Study reaffirms the importance of urbanism in predicting crime and underscores the importance of the physical environment in predicting victimization.

Study supports the opportunity model of victimization.

Empirical

Independent Effects of Urbanization and Neighbourhood Characteristics of Poverty, Racial Composition and Structural (percent units in structures of 5 or more units):

1. Age of the victim had a strong effect on the risk of personal victimization, particularly crimes of violence. Age explains 22% of the variance in theft victimization, three times that (75%) in violent victimization.
2. Poverty had little effect on either theft or violent crimes.
3. Percent black had a significant main effect, but explains less than 10% of the variance in theft victimization and 5% of violent victimization.
4. Age, extent of urbanization and density showed significant effects for both crime types. Density had strong positive effects on theft victimization (predicted theft rate of high density dwellings was 3 times greater than that for low density independent of urbanization and age.)

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Limitations of NCS data - does not identify location of crime.
2. Findings not directly relevant to subject area - based on national data base - general measurements of variables; findings require replication.
3. Findings from chapter also reviewed on form #196, #163.

215. Shannon, Lyle W.
1986

Methodology

File Review: Census.

Type of Data Analysis

Multi-variate: path analysis.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: zero-order correlations; tests of significance.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Path Analysis is used to describe the changing relationship of juvenile delinquency and adult crime to the ecological structure of Racine, Washington from the 1950's to the 1970's. Reports that the inner city's declining population, poor and vacated housing, and changing population composition are related to the "hardening" of its high crime environment. It is concluded that the process of urban growth and development generates an expansion of delinquency and adult crime in old as well as new areas and that a disproportionate share of the residents engage in this behaviour as an alternate way of responding to changes in the social or economic structure of the community. Examples of this phenomenon include the stabilization of high offense rates in the inner city - or the "hardening" of the inner city and the increasingly higher rates in interstitial areas. "Hardening" refers to the perpetuation of high in-area and by-residence delinquency and crime, whether represented by number of events in an area or by rates based on the number of persons residing in the area.

Empirical

1. Ecological Organization: economic base of community, types of employment available, race/ethnic composition and the distribution of each group within various sectors of the economy. Change in ecological organization indicated by changes in proportion of population employed, unemployment rate, changes in land uses.
2. Neighbourhood Characteristics: housing quality factor score; percent block; land use canonical score; target density; residential vacancies.
3. Ecological Differentiation: social rank; racial segregation; family status.

No single dimension of neighbourhood ecology was a consistent, strong predictor of delinquency and crime rates or number of offenses over time. Target density at certain periods accounted for significant amounts of variation in property offence rates.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Limitation of aggregate level data - "ecological fallacy". Not relevant to subject area.

216. Stahura, John M. and C. Ronald Huff
1986

Sample Size

247 suburbs.

Type of data analysis

Multi-variate: multiple regression.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: standardized and unstandardized regression coefficients; tests of significance.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Based on findings from an earlier study which indicated that the traditionally observed inverse linear relationship between crime rates and distance from the central city may not be valid due to the differences of "transitional" areas into the suburbs. This study analyzes the spatial distribution of suburban violent and property crime rates, their ecological determinant and their persistence. Both suburban crime rates and their determinants exhibited substantial stability over three time points (1960, 1970, 1980), reflecting the persistence of suburban populations and their characteristics. A theoretical explanation of this phenomenon is offered. Hypothesized that both violent and property crime rates were related to:

1. Census region.
2. Population density.
3. Suburban age.
4. Industrial/commercial concentration.
5. Percent black.
6. High income.

With the exception of suburban age, all of the effects were in the hypothesized direction and were consistent across 3 time periods.

Empirical

Research extends earlier studies of suburban crime rates which explored:

1. Spatial distribution of crime rates by distance zone.
2. The ecological determinants of crime rates.
3. Persistence of crime rates.

This analysis is extended by using 1980 data for a cohort of 247 American suburbs.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Not directly relevant to subject area.

217. Costanzo, Michael C. and William C. Halperin and Nathan Gale
1986

Type of data analysis

Multi-variate: Spatial autocorrelation analysis.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Z-values; Pearson correlation coefficients.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Study examines the directional component in journeys to crime. Using a non-parametric method for assessing the spatial autocorrelation of vector data, the tendency for nearby criminals to travel in similar directions to commit crime and conversely whether nearby crimes can be attributed to suspects who have come from similar directions was tested. The findings indicated an affirmative answer to the first question but findings were less consistent regarding the second question, i.e. criminals who live near each other travel in similar directions to commit the same type of crime. Delineating such "corridors of crime" would represent a potentially significant advance in crime prediction.

For the city of Minneapolis, study concluded that during the time period covered, choices of directions in which to commit crimes were autocorrelated in space.

Empirical

Spatial Autocorrelation Analysis: Autocorrelation is evaluated by assessing the degree to which the observed measurement of a phenomena in one area corresponds to the observed measurement of that phenomena in neighbouring areas.

Nil findings of the first analysis where the distance between suspects' residences were used as the spatial separation variable, the Z-values were negative, large and significant at the 0.05 level. For the 7 crimes tested (street robbery; commercial burglary; assault; rape; commercial robbery; vandalism; residential burglary), a significant tendency existed for criminals who live near each other to travel in similar directions to commit the same type of crime.

The findings of the second analysis, the distances between offence sites were used as the spatial separation variable, all Z-values were less extreme, producing insignificant indices for 3 of the 7 crimes. Spatial autocorrelation in criminal mobility patterns was not as important a factor when considered from the viewpoint of the offence site as opposed to the suspect site.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Interesting findings but not directly relevant to subject.

218. McKenzie, John B.
1986

Methodology

Quantitative: Mailed questionnaire, archival.

Qualitative: On-site observation.

Sample Size

19 buildings.

Objective

Ecological/Environmental: CPTED.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Study identified and examined practical residential design and management strategies to aid in the reduction of property crimes (i.e. break and enter, theft from vehicles, vandalism) in high density apartment buildings in Calgary. Based on several types of data (survey, interview, archival and observational) buildings were compared in terms of the presence or absence of the same contributors to crime prevention at each building and conclusions were drawn about what seemed to be the most effective (crime preventing) design and management features. The findings indicated that the buildings were organized around five variables thought to contribute to crime success. Elimination and/or positive control of these variables were fundamental to the reduction of property crimes. Based on those variables, five broad directives were the focus of detailed strategies:

1. decrease the potential offender's opportunity for access and escape,
2. increase the surveillance capacity of the environment,
3. increase the technical difficulty and risk of gaining access to the environment,
4. Promote propriety feelings among residents and managers,
5. strengthen the social organization of residents and managers.

CHAPTER 2: The Study Area - describes buildings in the study area; highlights area crime; describes crime related attributes of the district and area population; lists area assets and liabilities affecting the approach and choice of preventive strategies to reduce property crimes.

CHAPTER 3: Cast Study Buildings - basis for using case study approach; criteria for building selection.

CHAPTER 4: Survey Plan - explains 8 sources of data constituting plan.

CHAPTER 5: Data Collection and Analysis - analysis of reported crimes; convicted offender's interview findings; using list of positive design and management variables as criteria, findings are analyzed in terms of the extent to which these conditions existed.

CHAPTER 6: Recommendations - organized around the five variables thought to contribute to crime success.

APPENDICES: Data collection instruments. (For detail see article # 218.)

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. No detailed documentation of empirical findings.
2. Sample selection of buildings based on official crime statistics and police "opinion" - no documentation on sample selection process for questionnaire or interview respondents.
3. Research and recommendations based on the assumed success of CPTED and constitute a reformulation of Newman's defensible space concepts (access control; territoriality; natural surveillance; image and milieu.) The efficacy of this approach remains debatable.
4. Research did not address social factors contributing to crime. Study site was adjacent to urban core - yet nothing in research or recommendations addresses the social conditions of surrounding environment.

219. Turner, David
1984

Objective

Evaluative (Tests of Programs): Blanshard Preventive Project.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Article describes the prevention program implemented by a probation officer in Victoria, B.C. The paper intended to demonstrate how in the particular example of probation work, the statutory practitioner can move from a reactive to a proactive stance. Article describes the program implemented in the Blenshard Housing Complex, which focused on the reduction of delinquency. Program focused on the social factors contributing to delinquency and addressed issues including:

1. the lack of recreational programs and facilities,
2. the lack of support and education for single parents,
3. the lack of employment opportunities for youths in the site.

Initiated by a team of professionals and residents, the program focused on introducing a systematic approach to intervention at the family, school, recreational and environmental levels. Coordinated by a resource team that focused on partnership with residents and supported their self-help initiatives. The program emphasized accessible, community-based supports that were seen as "owned" locally and "de-labelled" juveniles as delinquent by removing them from the justice system. Specific program components included:

1. social and recreational programs for all age groups,
2. pre-kindergarten class,
3. mother and infant drop-in centre,
4. father and kids group,
5. casual employment in the community,
6. permanent family service support worker,
7. two child-care counsellors placed in the high school.

Reported incidents of delinquency decreased from 70 in 1972 to 17 in 1976. Establishes program within the conceptual framework developed by Martin Bloom (1981) - Primary Prevention.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Program was not evaluated formally (i.e. empirically.)
2. No empirical evidence as to "transferability" of program.
3. Program is age and problem specific.

220. Singh, Avtar and Helena Celinski and C.H.S. Jayewardene
1980

Methodology

File Review: Census.

Sample Size

62 Census tracts.

Type of data analysis

Multi-variate: Multiple regression canonical.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Correlation coefficients; canonical correlations.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Purpose of the study was to examine the ecological correlates of crime in Ottawa during summer months and to determine the usefulness of multiple regression and canonical analyses in ecological studies. Findings indicated that attempts to predict crime other than sex offenses with ecological variables that were considered was unsuccessful. It was concluded that the information obtained by one technique of analysis was no different than that obtained by the other.

Empirical

Demographic and socio-structural variables measured:

1. average rent,
2. proportion of tenant occupied buildings,
3. male unemployment rate per 1,000,
4. female unemployment rate per 1,000,
5. number of persons per room,
6. persons per family,
7. number of children per family,
8. median income.

Crime variables:

1. rates of offenses against the person,
2. sexual offenses,
3. offenses against property without violence,
4. offenses against property with violence,
5. offenses against public order.

High male unemployment rate was correlated with high crime rate.
No significant relationship between female unemployment rate and crime rates.

Significant negative relationships between crime rate and 1) average cash rent, 2) median income, 3) persons per family, 4) proportion of tenant occupied buildings.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Findings are not definitive due to small number of variables considered.

221. Brantingham, Paul J. and Frederic L. Faust
1976

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Purpose of paper is to:

1. examine the philosophical roots and related definitional issues of crime prevention;
2. outline a conceptual framework that will provide a more useful understanding of crime prevention;
3. specify the most fruitful direction for the development of theory, research and programming in crime prevention.

Develop a crime prevention framework based on three levels of prevention:

1. Primary: directed at the modification of criminogenic conditions in the physical and social environment.
2. Secondary: directed at early identification and intervention in the lives of individuals.
3. Tertiary: directed at prevention of recidivism.

Conclude that the most fruitful direction for research and programming is in the area of primary prevention.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. One of the introductory publications which, although dated, is fundamental to the field of crime prevention theory.
2. Conceptual framework reflected in later publications.

222. Lenz, Ralph
1986

Sample Size

307 files.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Thiessen Polygons; Thiel's redundancy index.

Setting

Commercial Premises: Stores; banks; gas stations.

MAIN FINDINGS:Substantive

Increasing urban crime during the 1970's involved a diffusion of criminal activity into areas not previously affected. The spread of crime could have been due either to neighbourhood change or to altered mobility patterns by criminals. Robbery, a crime involving not only personal confrontation, but also a profit motive and some premeditation, would be particularly likely to be implicated by hypotheses of spatial change. This study examines robbery patterns for the City of Milwaukee during the years 1960 and 1970. Application of point pattern analysis techniques to robbery patterns suggest that criminal activity fields have expanded since the 1960's. Specifically, the findings indicated that:

1. The clustering of robberies has declined, implying a greater diffusion throughout the metropolitan area;
2. Criminal's residences have dispersed into outlying areas and the diffusion of robberies far exceeded the diffusion of criminal residences;
3. Criminals have become more mobile.

Findings imply that preventive measures/strategies should address opportunity structures existing in neighbourhoods rather than the control over socioeconomic factors.

Empirical

Spacial form used to analyze change - redundancy measure calculated for a set of polygon areas. Procedure involved the construction of Thiessen polygons around each point, such that the area closest to each point is associated with that point. Individual point-areas are then expressed as fractions of total pattern area and are treated like probabilities.

Findings indicated that:

1. Lower redundancy values for the 1970's suggested that crime had increased in the suburbs at a greater rate than elsewhere.
2. Business robbery expanded more than personal robbery.
3. Decreased redundancy index value for business robbery supported hypothesis that factors such as increased offender mobility have operated to alter suburban opportunities (not supported by personal robbery patterns.)

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Findings were not conclusive, i.e. did not fully support both hypotheses. Did not require sophisticated statistical analysis to produce conclusion that crime patterns have expanded.
2. Sample selection - only those cases which appeared in court and where addresses were listed within the county for the crime location, offender residence and location of victim were included in sample. Based on the problems associated with justice/court files - this does not necessarily constitute a representative sample.
3. Selected years to represent the 1960's and 1970's also may not be representative.
4. Social theories (neighbourhood change) were not as rigorously tested as opportunity theories.

223. Rand, Alicia
1986

Methodology

File Review: Birth Cohort & Census.

Sample Size

13,000.

Objective

Criminological: Criminal Mobility.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Article focuses on the spatial context within which delinquent activities in an urban area take place. Specifically, the relationship between three spatial variables is examined: the offence location, the offender's residence, and the victim's residence. The results indicate that demographic attributes of offenders and categories of offenses mediate patterns in spatial criminal mobility.

In almost one half of all cases, the offender, the victim and the offence site were located in a different census tract indicating high spatial mobility.

Low spatial mobility (i.e. offender, victim and offence sites are located in the same census tract) was more likely to occur in offenses against persons than against property.

Empirical

Data used are from the Philadelphia cohort study. Offenses investigated included: homicide; forcible rape; robbery; aggravated assault; burglary; larceny; vehicle theft and simple assault. In order to examine spatial relationships, census tracts of offenses, offenders, and victims were compared, controlling for offence type.

1. 31% of offenders find their targets in their own census tract.
2. Higher mobility among females (one third of males vs. 18% of females reside in the census tract of the offence location.)
3. 15% of larceny offenders commit offence in their own census tract (lowest percentage.)
4. Statistically significant association between race and sex of the larceny offender.
5. Of all property offenses, burglary most frequently occurs in the census tract of the offender's own residence (42%). While robbery was 32%, 53% of homicide and rape offenses occurred in offender's own census tract (39% for aggravated and simple assault.)
6. The "triangle", i.e. offender's residence, victim's residence and offence location all in different census tracts was most prevalent, occurring in 45% of all cases.
7. When offence type was held constant, the neighbourhood triangle occurred most frequently in offenses against persons (38% for homicides and 27% for rape.) For robberies, the triangle occurred in only 13% of the cases.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Descriptive data analysis precludes any inferential conclusions. Apart from overall conclusions, findings are not directly relevant to subject.

224. Moffatt, R.E.
1983

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Article describes the historical background of C.P.T.E.D. and summarizes the seven related areas that constitute the conceptual basis of this approach (Defensible Space; Activity Program Support; Territoriality; Target Hardening; Formal & Natural Surveillance; Access Control). Article summarizes the Urban Village and Urban Fortress concepts developed by Puch (1925) and describes previous applications of the C.P.T.E.D. model (Pruitt-Igoe Project, St. Lewis, 1950's; Hartford Neighbourhood Project; Policing Projects, Tampa, Portland & New York.) Article includes recommendations for future research, development and awareness training in relation to the Solicitor General and CMHC. These include:

1. Continued involvement of police forces on the Steering Committee of the Ministry of the Solicitor General and CMHC C.P.T.E.D. research project.
2. Evaluate the applicability of C.P.T.E.D. in the U.S. and Britain to the Canadian environment.
3. Develop a Canadian approach to C.P.T.E.D. for urban and rural areas.
4. Develop an appropriate set of illustrated urban planning and design principles with criteria for C.P.T.E.D.
5. Liaise with the National Research Council to upgrade the National Building Code.
6. Conduct research to determine Canadian demographic trends.
7. Set an example by involving C.P.T.E.D. principles in the planning of buildings used by police forces.
8. Develop educational programs on C.P.T.E.D. for architects, city & urban planners, police administrators and municipal councils.
9. Continue police training in C.P.T.E.D.
10. Training by police through U.S. or other programs.
11. Selected police should take university courses in Environmental Design and Urban Safety.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Note recommendations suggesting joint co-operation between Solicitor General, CMHC and Canadian police forces (specifically R.C.M.P.)

225. Spergel, Irving A.
1986

Objective

Evaluative (Tests of Programs): C.R.I.S.P.

MAIN FINDINGS:Substantive

Article describes and presents evaluation findings on a pilot program/project to reduce gang violence in a Chicago neighbourhood. The unique characteristics of the crisis intervention, particularly surveillance and street mediation of gang conflicts, within a community development framework, that is, use of various elements of community: former gang leaders; local conventional groups and organizations; police; graduate students. A combination of strategies was employed: social control, social support, improved communication and provision of limited opportunities. Overall, the project was moderately successful. The project resulted in a curb of serious gang-related Part I crimes (homicide, robbery, aggravated assault, aggravated battery) particularly aggravated assault and battery. There was no evidence that crime or delinquency was generally reduced. There was some evidence that a crisis and surveillance approach was more effective than a traditional counselling approach in the reduction of gang-related violence in a subgroup of serious juvenile offenders.

Empirical

Pre and post-test, program and control group research design - evaluation strategy was to assess changes in gang crime over time, using comparable months before, during and after project period and comparing these to "control" (i.e. non-project) area. Types of data evaluated included Gang Crime Unit records of 4 categories of Part I offenses and 5 categories of Part II offenses. Findings based on incident data indicated:

1. Significant reduction in the rate of increase in Part I crime between target and non-target area. Rate of increase in non-target was approximately 2% times that of the project area.
2. Part II crimes increased in 6 out of 10 project months compared with the same pre-project period.
3. Decrease in the severity of the type of crime in the target area.
4. Decreased by the rate of increase of Part I crimes with juveniles (but no effect on Part II crimes with either youths or adults.)

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Limitations: data/evaluation based on police records (some data was incomplete/changes in some of the reporting procedures during the course of the project.)
2. While approach and program was comprehensive and indicated some measure of effectiveness, overall findings of program efficacy were inconclusive.
3. Article not directly relevant to subject area.

226. Krupat, Edward and Philip E. Kubzansky
1987

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Journalistic review of several approaches to crime and fear of crime including Newman's Defensible Space; Taylor & Gottfredson & Altman & Brown, the perspective of the criminal (detectability, accessibility, assessment of risk); Greenberg & Rohe, Criminal Opportunity; Southland Corporation and the redesigning of the 7-11 stores; Merry's anthropological study of criminals in the "Dines Square" area of Boston. Article criticizes the environmental design perspective for not addressing the "root" causes of crime. Design may provide preconditions for effective control but it cannot create control if the social fabric of the community is fragmented.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Superficial overview of environmental design and criminal opportunity perspectives.
2. Emphasizes the importance of social fabric.

227. Rosenbaum, Dennis P. and Arthur J. Lurigio
1985

Objective

Evaluative (Tests of Programs): Crime Stoppers.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Overview of evaluation research on Crime Stoppers International Program (CSI). Despite "statistical" success in terms of program effectiveness, several theoretical concerns are summarized:

1. Society should not pay citizens to do something that is their civic duty; it is likely to backfire - reviews research by Deri & Ryan on performance and task-contingent rewards and their effect on motivation. Counter-argument is that the rewards are aimed at people who feel little moral obligation to report crime (25% of calls are from criminals; 40% from people associated with criminal activity.)
2. Large sums of money and anonymity encourage false accusations, violations of civil rights and mutual distrust. Reviews research on deindividuation by Zimbardo. Counter argument: program has built-in safeguards against surveillance, i.e. rewards only for felonies (in U.S.) and an upper-limit reward of \$1,000.
3. Paying informants invites harassment of innocent people. Counter argument: Using informants is an accepted police procedure.
4. Program encourages a police-state mentality and depending on police to resolve social problems. Counter argument: research on citizen involvement and arrest statistics.
5. Intensive press involvement in this type of program is potentially dangerous. i.e. threatens the role of the press as being a watchdog over government activities; increases fear of crime; prejudices trials. Counter argument: no data support accusations.

Empirical

Findings indicated that:

1. The total number of crimes solved due to the program increased from 9,052 in 1981 to nearly 69,000 by February 1985 while convictions rose from 2,830 to 16,019.
2. One-third of the calls received involved property crimes and another one-third dealt with narcotics. The rest were evenly distributed between crimes against people and business.
3. Through 1984 the program had recovered \$325 million worth of property and narcotics (while paying out \$4 million.)

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Concise overview of program as well as advantages and disadvantages.
2. Journalistic style, i.e. no documentation of research methodology and data analysis.

228. Cherry, Robert S.
1981

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Superficial overview of Newman's concepts and CPTED principles on defensible space/territoriality; natural surveillance; real and symbolic space barriers; transition zones; public, semi-public and private and private places. Guidelines regarding application of CPTED through 20 questions for architects and planners relating to observability and accessibility. Brief summary of the evaluation research of the Portland, Oregon Environmental Design Program are included (Westinghouse, 1977.)

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Superficial description and presentation of selected evaluation findings regarding design perspective.

229. Shames, Terence
1978

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Description of the Neighbourhood Watch Program initiated in Scarsdale, New York in 1976. Program consisted of:

1. Ten-Point Burglary Prevention Measure guidelines published in local newspapers.
2. Recruitment of local businesses in neighbourhood into program.
3. Recruited citizens and interest groups - SCAN/Scarsdale Communications Assistance Network.
4. Implementation of Operation Identification.

Empirical

25% reduction in burglary rate.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Outdated and descriptive - no documentation on evaluation research.

230. Russell, Robert P.
1982

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Brief description of a neighbourhood-based crime prevention program involving citizens in two person patrol vehicles. Citizens are responsible for surveillance and reporting of suspicious people, vehicles and incidences.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Journalistic/superficial program description.
2. No statistical evidence to support claim that program is effective.

231. Dingemans, Dennis J. and Robert H. Schinzel
1977

Methodology

Quantitative: Survey - Environmental.

Sample Size

75 housing developments.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Brief description of defensible space concepts in relation to a "new" housing form - townhouses. Article describes a study conducted in California of 75 townhouse developments. Based on an environmental questionnaire the study examined the degree of defensible space represented by the particular design. Each townhouse development was given a score based on the survey to indicate territoriality, surveillance and overall defensible space design. (Low score - good design/high score - poor design.)

Findings indicated that there were numerous departures from the defensible space ideal in all but a few developments.

Six recommendations included:

1. Subdivision of homes into smaller clusters.
2. Better surveillance in garage entrances and parking lots.
3. Provide more private space around each house.
4. Relocate windows.
5. Recreation areas with territorial domain.
6. Catalog of design ideas.

Empirical

Total scores ranged from 30 out of 73 (best possible score) to 60 out of 73 (worst possible score.)

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. No documentation of research methodology or data analysis.
2. Article based on assumption that defensible space is effective and should be implemented in housing designs.

232. Clark, Patricia S. and Leonore Halb-Adler and Helmut E. Adler
1983

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Presents a survey on crime against the senior citizen, emphasizing some of the consequences of criminal victimization, particularly when it results in fear of crime. Most of the offenses that are committed against the elderly fall into 3 categories:

1. Personal crimes of violence (rape, robbery and assault.)
2. Personal crimes of theft and household crimes (burglary, household larceny, motor vehicle theft.)

Being afraid of victimization ranks high on the list of concerns by the aged population, together with worries about their failing health and financial security. It is suggested that in order to alleviate the fear of crime, programs should be integrated to deal with both crime prevention and victim assistance. This would eliminate the need for restriction of the elderly's day and evening routines with avoidance behaviour. By publicizing means of avoiding victimization, the self-confidence of the elderly could be increased and restored. Other means of achieving this and that should be included are: self-help groups, block clubs, informing neighbours of crime prevention activities and home security assistance programs.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Recommendations all not based on specific empirical testing - but on national statistics indicating patterns or trends.
2. Recommendations are specific to particular sector of the population.

233. Sparks, Jon J. and David Rocco and Joyce C. Glaser
1979

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Article describes the crime prevention program implemented in the cities of Laguna Beach, San Clemente and Irvine California which was aimed at reducing the burglary rate in there areas, promote citizen involvement in crime prevention and increase the level of "burglary consciousness" of the residents in the target area. The program involved target-hardening techniques to demonstrate that the residences and businesses that received one or more specific burglary prevention services would show better

protection against burglary than those receiving no such services. Description of program accomplishments include: number of residential and commercial security inspections; security seminars, crime organization meetings; public education displays; door-to-door contacts; senior citizen security installation program; child abuse training.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. No evidence regarding the efficacy of the program was presented.
2. Program was conducted in conjunction with police departments and involved dissemination of information rather than direct services - particularly relating to social needs.

234. Gardiner, Richard A.
1978

Objective

Theoretical (No Testing/Description) - Environmental Security Planning.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Brief overview of the rationale and principles of Gardiner's "environmental security planning" approach to crime prevention which focuses on preventing opportunity crimes by systematically identifying cause/effect relationships of crime/environment problems, i.e. opportunity crime which are made easier by the organization and structure of the physical and non-physical environment. The pivotal concept of perspective is "territoriality" and "territorial hierarchy."

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Rationale, concepts and principles of Gardiner's approach are described in greater detail in later publications.

235. Kuykendall, Jack L.
1974

Objective

Theoretical (No Testing/Description) - Criminological: Policy Style.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

An attempt to develop community policing styles model based upon general policing methods is presented. Some of the typical methods employed by community police organizations include: educational, apprehension, deterrence, saturation, mediation, referral/diversion. These methods are classified by positive-negative impact upon community attitudes and by whether they are directed at opportunity, or motive or both. A positive method places police in counselling roles, while a negative method places police in enforcer roles. Personalized-counsellor methods are the most likely to generate community support, while personalized-enforcer methods may have the most negative impact. At the time of publication, no

empirical data were available to support any classification methods. Since method classification could differ from place to place, localized analysis would be required.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Not directly relevant to subject area.

236. Rosenbaum, Dennis P.
1987

Objective

Evaluative (Tests of Programs) - Neighbourhood Watch.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Article presents a critical evaluation of the theory and research behind the popular community crime prevention strategy known as Neighbourhood Watch. A review of previous empirical research reveals that they have failed to rigorously test the "implant hypothesis", i.e. that collective citizen participation (and the social processes it allegedly activates) can be implanted in neighbourhoods where it does not currently exist and change the perceptions, attitudes and behaviour of local residents. Theoretical and empirical challenges to some of the key assumptions underlying the Neighbourhood Watch approach to reducing fear of crime, criminal activity and increasing residents' sense of community are examined. The hypothesis that these programs increase fear of crime and may have other effects is explored. The implications for theory and public policy are presented.

Reviews the possibility of theory failure through examination of 5 assumptions (see article #236, p. 113-124.)

Empirical

Article reiterates the problem of Internal Validity with previous research:

1. It is almost exclusively cross-sectional data that do not allow for causal inferences.
2. Self-selection problem.
3. 92% of the projects reviewed collected data using the one group pre-test - post-test design.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Comprehensive critique of theoretical assumptions underlying program. Critique of empirical research published elsewhere - see Lurigio & Rosenbaum (1986) in Rosenbaum (ed.), Community Crime Prevention: Does it Work?

237. Taylor, Ralph B. and Stephen D. Gottfredson and Sidney Brower
1984

Methodology

Qualitative: On-site Analysis.

Sample Size

687 households.

Type of Data Analysis

Multi-variate: Path analysis.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Path coefficients; tests of significance.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Study tested proposed model that incorporated physical defensible space features, local social ties and territorial functioning. Based on survey data collected in Baltimore, the model explained significant portions of crimes of violence to persons (18%) and block fear (37%). It also predicted a significant amount of (13%) the variation in individual-level fear. Findings indicated that at the block level:

1. Defensible space features decreased crime and fear but not as strongly as predicted.
2. Local social ties decreased crime and fear directly and indirectly via an enhancement of territorial functioning.

A model predicting individual fear levels, controlling for block context was also supported.

The pattern of findings suggested that physical factors alone cannot preserve local order and feelings of security.

The block-level linkages between local social ties and territorial attitudes clarified how territorial attitudes reflect, and may contribute to the development of group-based norms regarding appropriate behaviours in n-block settings.

Empirical

Two units of analysis:

1. Block-level.
2. Individual-level.

For specific path correlations see article #237.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. One of the few empirical studies that includes social factors in an empirically-tested model.
2. Statistically and methodologically rigorous.

238. McClendon, McKee J. and David J. O'Brien
1988

Methodology

Quantitative: telephone survey.

Response Rate

54.8%

Type of Data Analysis

Multi-variate: Ordinary least squares regression.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Regression (standardized and unstandardized) coefficients; tests of significance.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

A part-whole question order experiment was conducted to investigate order effects on the determinants of how individuals evaluate their neighbourhoods. It was predicted that perceived neighbourhood safety would have a greater effect on neighbourhood satisfaction when the safety question preceded rather than followed the satisfaction questions (a consistency) effect and that the order effect would be greater for blacks than for whites. Findings indicated:

1. That there was no order effect for whites.
2. A consistency effect occurred for blacks living in low-crime neighbourhoods.

Study was conducted as part of the 1982 Akron Area Survey in Summit County, Ohio.

Empirical

Respondents were randomly assigned to two different orders of part-whole questions (specific-first order and general-first order.)

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Small sample size; low response rate.
2. Not relevant to subject area.

239. Iadicola, Peter
1986

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Three community control models are examined: victimization deterrence; social disorganization/social control; community control/social change, concentrating on crime control strategy, community type and crime causation model. The weaknesses of each model are discussed. Focus is on conventional crimes but more serious areas of crime (i.e. of capital and of state) are also considered. Relative costs are established as are the influence of dominant interests in promoting desired approaches. Each

method assumes different conceptions of the community, causes of crime and weaknesses inherent in the approach; the entire nature of each model must be understood in making assessments.

Victimization Deterrence Model - work reviewed: Pololifsky & Dubow (1981); Boostrom & Henderson (1983); Newman (1972).

Social Disorganization/Social Control - work reviewed: Shaw & McKay (1942); Lewis & Salem (1981).

Community Control & Social Change Model - Gross (1982); Browning (1982).

Empirical

"Cost" is conceptualized/measured in the amount of social change required to implement the strategy and the amount of opposition to that change.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Concise theoretical overview and critique of the three models - from a structural marxist perspective.
2. Interesting comments but not practically applicable to subject area.

240. Janson, Philip and Louise K. Ryder
1983

Sample Size

449 residents.

Type of Data Analysis

Multi-variate: Step-wise regression.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Unstandardized regression coefficients; tests of significance.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Based on data collected in a Los Angeles survey, the relationship between the elderly's concern with crime and the neighbourhood's crime rate was examined. The findings indicated:

1. A clear relationship between risk of victimization (crime rates.)
2. That the association between risk and fear is stronger for Anglo-Americans than for black and Mexican-Americans.

Empirical

Specific issues addressed:

1. The effect of age on concern about crime.
2. The relationship between concern and risk.
3. The homogeneity of the risk - concern relationship across different populations.

Age of respondents: 45 to 74 years.

Victimization was measured by the Division (police) crime rate.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Methodological problems associated with the use of police/crime statistics.
2. Findings specific to particular population and geographical area.
3. Simplistic variable measurement (binomial.)

241. Scoggins, Tony
1976

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Author's personal account of his involvement in the Vauxhaul area of Liverpool which is classified by the government as a "multi-deprivation" area; high crime and unemployment; lack of open space; sub-standard housing and education. Despite situation, author describes how the residents of the community accomplish much community work on a personal level.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Not relevant to subject area.

242. Felson, Marcus
1986

Methodology

Quantitative: File Review - Census.

Sample Size

703 Census tracts.

Type of Data Analysis

Multi-variate: Multiple regression.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Zero order correlations; regression coefficients.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Article examines how the population potential concept can be used both to define crime risk at any point on the city map, and then to predict that risk from surrounding populations. The article focuses on points rather than areas. Author was one of the first to use potential models derived from social physics to predict criminal spatial movement and crime potential at any place in the metropolitan area. Findings indicated that safe points are those farthest from all human populations, regardless of race. Near populations, points surrounded by intact husband-wife couples are less risky. The relative safety of an area depends not only on the characteristics of the local neighbourhood, but also on the characteristics of surrounding neighbourhoods and the relative mobility of criminals. Study conducted in Los Angeles, California.

Empirical

Population Potential Concepts - assists in predicting and defining crime risk. One can predict that crime risk at a given point will vary directly with the population potential at that point. Prediction of crime risk should be improved by using certain segment-specific potentials as independent variables.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Not relevant to subject.

244. Taylor, Garth D. and Richard P. Taub and Bruce L. Peterson
1986

Methodology

Quantitative: Telephone survey; file review - Census.
Qualitative: On-site observation.

Sample Size

400 interviews.

Type of Data Analysis

Multi-variate: Instrumental variables regression.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Standardized regression slopes.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Based on data from light Chicago neighbourhoods, this study demonstrates that perception of community organization and neighbourhood amenities must be considered in measuring the relationship between crime and urban change. Based on neighbourhood and individual-level of analyses, the findings indicated that individuals who attempt defensive actions against criminal victimizations are slightly more afraid of crime and are no less likely than their neighbours to be victimized. Conversely, group participation in community crime prevention reduces crime rates as well as criminal victimization. In addition, neighbourhood residents do not fear high crime levels as much as they fear aging and decaying housing stock and changing population characteristics that are also possible causes of crime. Therefore, individuals react more to physical and social characteristics of neighbourhoods than to abstract perceptions of the threat of criminal violation.

Conclude that fear of crime caused by victimization is an "ecological fallacy" based on aggregate-level data.

Empirical

Analyzed the relationship between victimization, fear of crime and other characteristics of urban neighbourhoods. Examined the extent to which an individual's assessment of neighbourhood security is related to:

1. Personal or household experiences of victimization.
2. The crime rate in the neighbourhood.

3. Neighbourhood features other than crime rates. Fear and worry about crime do not result directly from victimization but from an evaluation of the seriousness of the crime problem in the neighbourhood.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

While details of study are not particularly relevant, the implications of the findings are significant, i.e. study shows that people's reactions of fear are more likely to be keyed to their perception of the resources and qualities in the neighbourhood than to rates of or personal victimization. Public policy programs designed to change the level of victimization in a community must also consider the perception of the neighbourhood and whether a strong enough sense of community exists to support crime control efforts.

"Neighbourhood context or characteristics - dummy variable in model - i.e. not measured directly - findings cannot specify what type of qualities affected other variables tested (fear of crime.)

243. Brantingham, Paul J. and Patricia L. Brantingham and Diane Butcher
1986

Methodology

Survey: NCS.

Sample Size

91 interviews.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Study examines perceptions of crime in a high density Vancouver neighbourhood and compares the patterns of those perceptions with objective crime patterns derived from police statistics and with the perceptual patterns from the U.S. NCS data. The findings indicated that contrary to the U.S. results, the Canadian respondents perceive crime to be a greater problem closer to home rather than farther away. However, in spite of the perception of high local criminal activity, individuals did not feel vulnerable to attack, report taking few security precautions and have little interest in community crime programs.

Review of the literature on crime perception is divided into 4 types:

1. Concern with crime.
2. Fear of criminal victimization.
3. Feelings of safety.
4. Ecological labelling. Studies have been conducted at 5 levels of aggregation: national; multi-metropolitan aggregate; individual metropolitan area; individual municipality or governmental district; neighbourhood.

Empirical

1. Three out of four measures of fear of crime showed that the residents of the Vancouver target area feared crime more than generally reported in the literature on the fear of crime.
2. Most respondents reported feeling safe. Feelings of safety were associated with low estimates of the risk of victimization. Feelings of safety were not related to a sense of community.
3. Vancouver data is inconsistent with NCS data - studies at the city level (NCS) appear to be masking lower level variations. National or city level surveys indicate that crime is not perceived as a local or neighbourhood problem. Yet Vancouver data showed that there are neighbourhoods where crime is considered an immediate problem.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Results are interesting from a research perspective - not relevant to subject area.

245. Norris, Fran H. and Knowlton W. Johnson
1987

Methodology

Quantitative: Telephone survey.

Sample Size

557 in 1985, 445 in 1986.

Type of Data Analysis

Multi-variate: Multiple regression.

Type of Statistic

Inferential: Standardized and unstandardized coefficients; tests of significance.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Study addresses the efficacy of "self-help" prevention measures (locking automobile, engraving property, etc.) as a "stand-alone" crime and fear reducing strategy. Two research questions guided this study:

1. To what extent are "self-help" precautionary measures effective in preventing victimization?
2. To what extent do these measures reduce the long-term impact on victimization and fear?

Study does not address whether the activities of crime prevention specialists significantly reduce criminal victimization or the fear of crime. Findings indicated that:

1. None of the self-help precautionary measures were associated with reduced frequencies of victimization in the following year. This held for both "any crime" and "property crime". This was true when the severity of crime was taken into account in measuring victimization (for detail see article #245 p. 17-18.)

2. Precautions taken had no effect on victimization in the following year (see p. 18-19.)
3. Victimization did predict subsequent victimization. However, victims who practised high precaution after first incident were neither more or less likely than other victims to be victimized again (see p. 20-21.)
4. Fear of crime did not predict victimization.
5. Concurrent measures of precaution and fear were correlated. (see p. 21-22.)
6. Victimization was related to fear. (see p. 22.)

Empirical

Victimization was scaled using a crime severity index (Wolfgang & others) which weights and sums the following components into a single value:

1. Harm and injury to victims.
2. Forcible sexual intercourse.
3. Intimidation.
4. Forced entry of premises.
5. Stolen vehicle.
6. Property damage. (see p. 9.)

Fear of crime: sum of 6 items reflecting the extent to which the respondent was preoccupied with the threat of victimization.

Precaution: behavioral orientation toward cautiousness. Scored as the number of "self-help" measures used by respondent.

Vulnerability: controlled for in study - socio-demographic variables. (see p. 11.)

Policy Implications:

1. Self-help measures independent of other prevention tactics are insufficient.
2. Victim's efforts to be cautious have little effect in reducing risk of future victimization or level of fear.
3. Strategies that focus on social and physical aspects of community should be considered.
4. Future research required. (see p. 23-25.)

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Study is methodologically sound.
2. While findings are significant - it should be cautioned that only one type of prevention was studied in relation to fear and victimization. In this sense, the results are not that surprising.
3. For corresponding article see #189.

246. Motoyama, Tetsuro and Sam Meyers, Jr. and Herb Rubenstein and Peter Hartjens
1980

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Article evaluates the study conducted in the Union Avenue Corridor (UAC) in Portland, Oregon. Article summarizes and evaluates the study objectives, research design, variables, operationalization, sampling,

statistical methods applied. Conclusions based on the evaluation are presented. Based on the evaluation, it was concluded that:

1. Most of the conclusions claiming that the Portland CPTED project gave support to the CPTED theory were premature.
2. Decrease in commercial burglary - residential rates, while no statistically significant decrease was found in commercial robbery rates.
3. Methodological limitations of study prevented inferring causality between treatment and results as author (Westinghouse) suggested.
4. A valid implementation of the CPTED concept was observed, but there was insufficient statistically reliable information to support the statement that the treatment had the intended effects.

Methodological problems:

1. Data source: Archival crime data from police department - bias due to under-reporting tendency.
2. Poor operationalization of variables - e.g. fear of crime defined by "use of streets", probably highly correlated with age, employment, income and race.
3. Limitations of Research Design: e.g. no control group; design could not control for the effects of exogenous activities which could affect the treatment area.
4. Failure to report sampling procedure.
5. Inappropriate statistical methods - specifically t-tests; f-test; chi square.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Comprehensive evaluation of study - results should be used in reporting results of original study, see review form #107.

247. Shernock, Stanley K.
1986

Methodology

Quantitative: Telephone survey.

Sample Size

48 and 71.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Correlation ratio; tests of significance.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Developed a profile of the crime prevention activist, by comparing 48 Neighbourhood Watch leaders with 71 non-participants from the small town/rural areas in the U.S. Activists were more likely than non-activists to be older, white, married and higher in SES. While they did not differ significantly from non-activists in regard to their experience with, fear of and individual reaction to crime, they were more likely to perceive crime as increasing, the source of crime threat as outside their neighbourhoods and police performance as good. It is concluded that

activists perceive crime more as an abstract potential threat by outsiders than as a reality and that their deterrence activities did not involve any special motivation that differed from other neighbourhood efforts to preserve neighbourhood stability and solidarity.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Not directly relevant to subject area.

248. Bynum, Timothy S. and Dan M. Purri
1984

Methodology

Quantitative: Victimization survey.

Sample Size

3,000.

Response Rate

62% (1,872.)

Setting

Commercial Premises: University.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Reviews the literature concerning the environmental design hypothesis (Sommer, 1969; Jacobs, 1961; Newman, 1972; Repetto, 1974; Brantingham & Brantingham, 1975; Gillis & Hagan, 1982) argues that weaknesses exist in previous research designs (e.g. self-report measures; collinearity among variables; use of aggregate data; lack of control of comparison groups.) The present study investigated the victimization experiences of undergraduate residents of campus high & low-rise dormitories and measured the respondent's sense of community to determine the relationships between environmental structures and reported crime rates. Findings indicated that significantly greater theft and larceny rates in high-rise dormitories and suggest a greater feeling of community in low-rise dormitories.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Causality cannot be inferred due to design limitations, i.e. homogeneous natural and non-random assignment of the population.

Limited generalizability of findings.

249. Belhaap, Joanne and Merry Morash and Robert Trajanowicz
1987

Sample Size

59.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Study attempts to explain police behaviour and to analyze issues relevant to the conceptualization and implementation of a community policing model. Theories of role identity were used to determine officers' ideal, actual and behavioral identities in interactions with teenagers, complainants, and supervisors when dealing with a case of uncontrollable teenagers. The findings support the implementation of the community police model as was intended by the staff, and suggests the validity of the foot patrol concept. The results did not find gender, race, education and years on the force predictive of police identity orientation or behaviour. Differences between foot and motor patrol in terms of role identity orientation and behaviour were found. The research also suggests the importance of role identity orientation as a useful concept in explaining police behaviour.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Not relevant to subject area.

250. Cain, Maureen and Susan Sadigh
1982

Methodology

Qualitative: Court Observation.

Sample Size

269 cases.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Article comments on three matters:

1. The results of research in a south London magistrates' court which have a bearing on the question of institutionalized racism are presented.
2. The Scarman report and the way in which it dealt with allegations of racism are presented.
3. Critical examination of Lord Scarman's proposal for community policing.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Not relevant to subject area.

251. Hylton, John H.
1982

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Examines the implications for crime prevention programming that arise out of research conducted in the Saskatchewan Provincial Correctional Centres. It is argued that traditionally conceived crime prevention programs are

unlikely to have much positive impact on native people because they fail to take account of the nature and extent of Native involvement in the justice system and of the underlying reasons for this involvement. Descriptive data are rates of admissions, recidivism, type of offence for Native offenders in Saskatchewan are presented.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Critique of traditional prevention programs is not empirically based.
2. No "hard" data presented.
3. Presents a conceptualization of prevention developed by Brantingham & Faust (1976).

252. Trojanowicz, Robert C.
1983

Methodology

Qualitative: Officer reports, media content analysis.

Objective

Evaluative (Tests of Programs): Foot patrol.

Setting

Commercial Premises: Business, organizations.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Evaluated the Flint (Michigan) Foot Patrol Program (FNFPP). Based on the evaluation, citizens reported, that as a result of the program, they feel safer and were more active in preventing crime. It was concluded that the FNFPP demonstrated that foot patrol officers can perform many traditional, police functions less expensively and more efficiently than can other units of the police department and that they have the potential for reducing crime.

Empirical

Decrease in crimes reported - 4,085 in 1978 vs. 3,371 in 1981 for the 14 areas.

Crimes reported decreased in all categories except for burglary and robbery - these two increased significantly.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Methodological problems - incomplete reporting of sample size; no control (comparison group) and cannot attribute decreases in crimes reported to program.

No reliability/validity checks for representativeness of sample.

Indicators of effectiveness are "soft", i.e. feelings of safety; numbers of service calls; satisfaction of citizens; exposure of police to citizens.

253. Lavrakas, Paul J. and Dennis P. Rosenbaum and Frank Kaminski
1983

Methodology

Quantitative: Telephone survey.

Sample Size

169.

Objective

Evaluative (Tests of Programs): Crime Prevention Newsletter.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Describes a program to release neighbourhood crime information to citizens within the context of community crime prevention programming. The following effects were predicted based on a review of the literature:

1. Levels of fear of crime should increase, but not sizably.
2. Levels of concern for crime as a local problem should increase significantly.
3. The extent to which citizens deploy anti-crime measures should increase.

Two versions of a crime prevention newsletter were disseminated containing articles on crime prevention, but one version had an added sheet that provided the monthly crime statistics. Findings indicated that there was an increase in perception and concern among respondents who received the crime statistics version of the newsletter, but their own feelings of vulnerability were not increased. Respondents who received the crime statistics were more likely to find the newsletter interesting and informative and were more likely to adopt anti-crime responses.

Empirical

Evaluation design included three groups for comparison purposes:

1. A random sample of residents who did not receive any version of the letter.
2. A random sample who received the version without the crime statistics.
3. A random sample who received the version with the crime statistics.

No significant difference for 3 groups on fear of street and household crime. Significant increase in perception of crime increase, severity of crime, and knowledge of victimization for those who received version of letter with crime statistics.

Findings supported hypothesis that concern and not fear was increased.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Findings are limited in generalizability.

254. Endell, Roger V.
1983

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Based on Jeffrey's (1980) proposed school of bioenvironmental criminology which addresses the issues of making, breaking and reaction to the breaking of laws; the theories of behaviour, learning, crime and criminal behaviour; and the crime control model of crime prevention through intervention of the physical environment and into the bio-social organisms, the paper reviews the literature on environmental and biological factors involved in criminality. It notes moral and ethical issues related to medical and biological research and examines social policy issues involved in a crime prevention model which also addresses the environment. The discussion covers the current emphasis on planning and design problems of the microenvironment (architectural design, street layout, building security and crowding) and explores crime prevention strategies using bioenvironmental aspects which are available to lawmakers, the courts, the police, and corrections. Review of political and policy implications included.

255. McCoy, Candace
1986

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Article examines how local communities determine the legitimacy of acts of force, or decide their illegitimacy and rule them acts of violence, with focus on the role of police as agents of the state. Political and social trends surrounding the state's use of force in local neighbourhoods are examined, along with the tensions they evoke between local communities and national standards; parallels are drawn to the tensions between nations and international law. A review of the studies on policing conducted on policing since the turn of the century is provided, with a focus on James McClure's publications (1985; 1980) and investigations of community policing in San Diego and Liverpool. Though these works are criticized for their lack of theoretical insight and sociological explanation, they offer empirical evidence of the day-to-day work of community policing and the balance between legitimate force and illegitimate violence.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Not relevant to subject area.

256. Alpert, Geoffrey P. and Roger G. Dunham
1986

Methodology

Quantitative: File Review - Census.

Sample Size

250 & 295.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Study examines the inconsistency between citizens and police officer regarding the criteria by which they are evaluated and what types of tasks should be given the highest priority. Citizens and police officers ranked in order of priority 20 performance tasks. The findings indicated that:

1. There were minor differences within the 5 neighbourhoods of citizens who were interviewed.
2. There were significant differences between the 5 neighbourhoods.
3. Significant differences in ranking between the officers and the citizens.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Not relevant to subject area.

257. Greenberg, Stephanie W. and William M. Rohe and Jay R. Williams
1982

Methodology

Quantitative: File Review - Census.

Qualitative: On-site Observation.

Sample Size

523 interviews.

Response Rate

77.3%

Type of Data Analysis

Multi-variate: Multiple regression.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Tests of significance; standardized regression coefficients.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Study explores differences of citizen crime prevention behaviour and physical characteristics in three pairs of neighbourhoods in Atlanta to examine how some urban neighbourhoods maintain a relatively low level of crime despite their proximity and social similarity to high-crime areas. The dimensions of citizen crime prevention behaviour surveyed included spatial identity, local ties, social cohesion, and informal social control. Physical characteristics included land use, types of streets and houses and the nature of boundary areas. Findings showed that high crime and low-crime neighbourhoods are more distinguishable in physical characteristics than in citizen behaviour. Low-crime neighbourhoods are more insulated from surrounding areas. The flow of outsiders is inhibited because land use is more homogeneously residential, there are fewer major thoroughfares

and boundary streets are less travelled. Low-crime neighbourhoods are more often surrounded by areas of higher socioeconomic status. Informal territorial control, such as avoiding unsafe areas and noticing movements of strangers is more characteristic of high-crime neighbourhoods.

Empirical

Assessments by residents of the amount of crime in their neighbourhood reflect actual crime rates, but fear and protective reactions are not significantly different in low and high-crime areas. There was little relationship between assessment of the amount of crime in the neighbourhood and fear, avoidance and protection. (For detail see article #257.)

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Study experienced problems with response rate (i.e. lower than initially estimated) however, significance tests were performed to ensure that findings were not affected.
2. Good conceptualization and operationalization of variables.
3. Limited generalizability of data.
4. Neighbourhoods and households were not selected randomly. Neighbourhoods were selected, in part, based on reported crime.

258. Rubenstein, H. and P. Hartjens and S. Meyers and Tet Motoyama
1980

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Reviewers provide an "evaluation" of an evaluation study of the community crime prevention demonstration program in Minneapolis, originally conducted by the Minnesota Crime Control Planning Centre. The study included a process and impact evaluation of a program implemented in three residential neighbourhoods. The program had two specific goals:

1. To reduce crime.
2. Reduce fear of crime.

The thrust of the project effort was, through community organization, to reduce criminal opportunities. Specifically it was hypothesized that more concerned, aware citizens would take action that would increase the risk of apprehension to potential criminals. The reviewers describe and evaluate the research design, operationalization and measurement techniques of variables, sampling procedure and statistical methods. This evaluation indicated that for Impact Findings:

1. There was no clear cut answer to questions concerning program impact upon crime due to the time period for evaluation being too brief.
2. Crimes decreased significantly more in one neighbourhood than in its control neighbourhood, but no decrease in other two neighbourhoods.
3. There were inconsistent findings on fear of crime levels.
4. Victimization data suggested decline in personal perception of victimization (though data did not meet satisfactory confidence levels.)
5. Positive attitudes toward the police did not increase significantly during the demonstration study period.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. The process evaluation findings are supported by the data but program did not succeed in reducing crime through making changes in the physical characteristics in the built environment (i.e. the physical changes were never implemented.)
2. The original study/program did not demonstrate how physical changes reduce crime - but how security surveys and neighbourhood organizing can reduce crime.
3. Findings are not attributable to CPTED treatment strategies.
4. Comprehensive review of original program and study.

259. Rubenstein, Herb and Tet Motoyama and Peter Hartjens
1980

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Article presents a review of the evaluation of the LEAA - supported Hartford Anti-crime Demonstration Project. The research and demonstration project program was based on the premise that "there is a direct correlation between the design and functioning of the residential physical environment and stranger to stranger crimes of opportunity such as burglary and street robbery." Three major components of the program were:

1. Closing and narrowing streets.
2. Instituting neighbourhood police patrols.
3. Creating and encouraging neighbourhood organizations to assume a broad range of crime reduction activities.

The overall objectives of the evaluation were:

1. Measure the success/failure of the program in reducing crime and the fear of crime.
2. Gain a better understanding of the relationship between the physical environment and crime-related behaviour.
3. Identify specific strategies that appear to be effective in reducing crime.

Based on a review of the operationalization of the variables, research design, sampling procedures, statistical methods, it was concluded that:

1. Burglary rates declined (42%) from 1976 to 1977 in treatment area while increasing in the city as a whole and in control areas.
2. Robbery rates decreased (27%) over study period while increasing in city and control area.
3. No evidence of geographic displacement of burglary to adjacent areas.
4. Significant decline in fear of burglary but not of robbery and no significant increase in feelings of safety.
5. Vehicular traffic reduced.
6. Decrease in the rating by residents of their likelihood of being a burglary victim.
7. Team policing increased number of arrests for burglary and robbery substantially.
8. Significant improvement in police-community relations.
9. Measures of neighbourhood cohesion and commitment to the neighbourhood did not improve.

Methodological Issues Addressed: Inappropriate application of statistical methods, specifically the weighting procedure applied to the raw data; the reporting of significant changes during study period based on one category of a five category item.

Note: Original authors refuted all criticisms of study addressed by reviewers.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Comprehensive review of original research and demonstration project conducted by Fowler, McCalla and Mangione (see review form #___.)

260. Rubenstein, Herb and Laura Langbein and Tet Motoyama and Peter Hartjens
1980

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Review of the evaluation of the Cabrini-Green High Impact Program conducted by Arthus Young and Associates. The objectives of the original study were to evaluate the implementation process and the impact of the Architectural Security Program and other aspects of the High Impact Program (HIP) on perceived and actual security of public housing residents. The study also investigated the program effects on vandalism and maintenance costs. Based on a description and review the operationalization of variables, research design, sampling procedures, statistical methods it was concluded that improved feelings of safety report residences, improved rates of victimization in experimental over control area in year 1 and 2, increased occupancy in experimental group over control group, decrease in index and non-index crime rates, decrease in costs of vandalism may be due to the Architectural Security Program component of the HIP program. It was concluded that the data showed that the program had some effect on verified crime rates, victimization rates, fear of crime measures and attitudes of residents concerning their quality of life. Changes attributed to program are not supported by data and were not based on sound statistical principles Approach to evaluating change over a year related to the base period artificially inflated effects of program.

Empirical

Methodological Issues Addressed:

1. Operational definitions of variables did not facilitate precise quantification; problem associated with attempting to operationalize program strategies as separate and discrete variables. Attempts to attribute changes in the dependent variable to certain independent variables in a multi-faceted program is problematic - no way to determine the separate effects of each independent variable statistically; reliability and validity problems with the survey instrument - specifically measures for fear of crime and crime impact index.
2. Black box pre-post impact evaluation approach could not reliably separate the individual impacts of various strategies implemented simultaneously; non-comparability between treated and un-treated housing units.

3. Lack of statistically sound principles in determining whether observed differences were significant; insufficient information supplied in analysis of variance technique.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Original study was important as, at the time, was the most thorough evaluation of a crime reduction program in public housing. However, review reveals how a well designed study cannot ascertain the effects of separate variables (i.e. physical design strategies) on crime or prevention behaviour when it is only one of the many of a multi-faceted program.

261. Motoyama, Tetsuro and Paul Fingerman and Herb Rubenstein and Peter Hartjens
1980

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Reviews the research aspect of the comprehensive security planning program William Nicherson, Jr. Gardens housing development conducted by Brill and Associates. Based on a description and review of the operationalization of the variables, measurement of the variables, research design, sampling procedure, statistical method, it was concluded that the observations drawn from the original study were not based on rigorous hypothesis-testing but on the basis of descriptive data collected in the study. No statistically valid conclusions in the study proved a causal connection between physical characteristics of the built environment and crime-related behaviours. The study's purpose (i.e. to identify some of the potentially crime-inducing problems) was achieved. The study never attempted to test any hypothesis concerning the relationship between crime-related behaviours and the built environment. The assumed (without operationally defining) that physical design factors (open, unassigned space, lack of natural surveillance, ease of penetration and design conflicts) were all crime inducing factors. Some circumstantial evidence was presented to support these assumptions, but they were not proven empirically.

Empirical

Methodological issues addressed: No hypothesis testing - design precluded the determination of causal relationships between factors in the built environment and crime rates.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Comprehensive review of original study (see form #212.)

262. Linden, Rick and Irwin Barker and Doug Frisbie
1984

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Practitioner's handbook or manual which outlines ideas on planning and implementation found to be successful crime prevention models and strategies by criminal justice professionals. The manual also evaluates

some of the established approaches and describes some innovative ones.
 CHAPTER 1: examines what type of approaches/strategies work by using five case studies of well-planned and well-executed crime prevention programs. Case studies include:

1. Rural RCMP detachment - Portage la Prairie - Farm Chemical Theft & Business/Residential Burglaries.
2. Professional Group - Drug Diversion Program - Fan Out.
3. Convenience Store Management - 7-Eleven Stores.
4. Municipal Government - Seattle Community Crime Prevention Program.
5. Large Police Department - Detroit Neighbourhood Watch.

CHAPTER 2: Planning Framework - overview of essential steps: problem definitions, program planning and development, implementation, evaluation.

CHAPTER 3: Defining the problem.

CHAPTER 4: Program Planning and Development.

CHAPTER 5: Program Implementation.

CHAPTER 6: Evaluation.

CHAPTER 7: Cost Effectiveness.

APPENDIX A: Assessment of Crime Prevention Approach.

APPENDIX B: Sample Questionnaire.

Empirical

No data.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Concise and practical guidelines for criminal justice practitioners to develop and implement prevention program. (For details see article #262.)

263. Clarke, Ronald V.
1983

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Paper describes the work in the area of "situational crime prevention" and attempts to place it in a broader criminological context. Situational crime prevention can be characterized as compromising measures that are directed at highly specific forms of crime, and that involve management, design, or manipulation of the immediate environment in as systematic and permanent a way as possible in order to reduce the opportunity for crime and its risks. These measures include various forms of target hardening, defensible space architecture, community crime initiatives, and a number of less easily categorized measures such as improved coordination of public transport with public closing times or more sensitive public housing allocation policies that avoid concentrating children in particular developments.

SECTION I: of the paper places situational prevention in the context of criminological theory and suggests that most offending can usefully be viewed not simply as the product of deep social, economic and psychological causes but also results from deliberate choices by individuals.

SECTION II: reviews the body of research that has tested various situational strategies of crime prevention (i.e. measures increasing surveillance, target hardening measures, environmental management measures.)

SECTION III: discusses "displacement" and the range of displacement effects that have been observed and hypothesized and reviews selected research findings on whether, when and to what extent displacement occurs.

SECTION IV: Reviews the practical and theoretical objectives to the deployment of situational prevention programs and discusses some public policy issues.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Concise theoretical discussion of situational crime prevention and review of pertinent research. (For details see article #263.)

264. Taylor, Ralph B. and Stephen Gottfredson
1986

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Crime prevention hypotheses have been developed at neighbourhood, community, street and site levels. The paper summarizes the literature in this area and develops a conceptual framework for understanding links between crime and the physical environment. Section I of the paper presents a conceptual framework for specifying how the physical environment is relevant to offender decisions and behaviour and for classifying work on design and crime at neighbourhood and subneighbourhood levels. Section II considers research which has been conducted at the subneighbourhood, or street-block level using defensible space or territorial approaches. Sections III & IV discuss recent investigations of crime and physical environment at the neighbourhood level (Atlanta; Baltimore & Hartford.) These studies indicate that physical environment does not have a "stand-alone" effect on prevention effectiveness but play a role in preventing or displacing crime, that theories appropriate to neighbourhood-level dynamics have not been adequately developed and that the specific ways that environmental alterations can prevent crime have yet to be determined. Section IV demonstrates how the conceptual framework can be used as a guide for elaborating and linking crime - environment theories currently in use. Conceptual framework involves three levels of target selection which assist in the construction of cognitive images of the physical environment to decide where to commit crimes (i.e. neighbourhoods, or regions, street blocks, specific sites.) Information on the physical characteristics of neighbourhoods such as the ease of entry and exit, the number of internal boundaries limiting ease of circulation and signs of guardianship or of incivilities, are weighted by the offender to determine risks, opportunities and conveniences. This framework for understanding links between offenders and the physical environment provides a typology for evaluating research on defensible space theory, territorial perspectives, and the incivilities thesis. (For detail see article #264.)

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

The development of the conceptual framework provides a concise review of the pertinent literature.

265. Skogan, Wesley G.
1989

Methodology

Quantitative: Telephone Survey.

Sample Size

12,000.

Type of Data Analysis

Multi-variate: Path analysis.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Path coefficients; tests of significance.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Examines the impact of serious crime, the economic and social resources residents have to draw upon to deal with neighbourhood problems and their characteristic relationships with the police, upon those opportunities to participate in organized efforts to combat crime. Based on analysis of data from 60 neighbourhoods across 3 cities (Rochester, N.Y.; Tampa-St. Petersburg, Fl.; and St. Louis, Mo.) the study tested three competing hypotheses involving victimization rates, neighbourhood affluence and cohesion and relationships with the police at the community level. Findings indicated that:

1. Organized activity was stimulated by serious crime.
2. More affluent areas were better organized, but the more cohesive they were the less they relied upon formal organization.
3. There was an inverse relationship between the quality of police service and the extent of local organizational activity (i.e. better quality, lower organization.) (For details see article #265, p. 449-450.)

Empirical

Measures:

1. Extent of organized activity: area activity levels were scored by summing responses to 3 items in survey concerning awareness of crime prevention activities (citizen patrols, encouragement about prevention efforts, public relations activities with police.)
2. Extent of local crime problems: combined reports of victimization (robbery, burglary, assault, purse snatching, pocket picking or auto theft.)
3. Community affluence: factor score representing variance shared by measures of the extent of homeownership, mean income, average years of education and proportion of single dwelling units.
4. Area cohesiveness: one item measuring the extent of interaction.

5. Quality of police service: summed responses to specific qualities of police (honesty, courtesy, equal treatment) and overall quality item.
6. Racial composition.
7. Central city or suburbs.
8. Number of children.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Area cohesion is measured by only one survey item - questionable reliability and validity.
2. Large residual path for the extent of organization indicates that model is limited in explanatory value. (See p. 451.)
3. Type of analyses precludes determination of affects of regional-level factors (i.e. assumes no differences due to different metropolitan areas.) (See p. 451.)
4. Perceptual measure of neighbourhood organizational activity - may be biased (see p. 452.)
5. Lack of documentation re: sampling procedure, data analysis. Implications of findings in relation to crime prevention efforts are significant.

266. Rosenbaum, Dennis P. and Arthur J. Lurigio and Paul J. Lavrakas
1989

Methodology

Quantitative: Surveys - Telephone & Mail.

Qualitative: Program records and documentation review.

Sample Size

203 coordinators, 123 board members, 235 media executives and 602 respondents (telephone.)

Type of Data Analysis

Multi-variate: Multiple regression.

Objective

Evaluative (Tests of Programs) - Crime Stoppers.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Briefly describes the method of the evaluation research on Crime Stoppers and presents the major findings. The evaluation was guided by three basic questions:

1. How does Crime Stoppers work in theory and practice?
2. What are the advantages and disadvantages of Crime Stoppers programs to law enforcement agencies and the community?
3. What are the policy implications of this research for existing or new programs?

Findings indicated that:

1. The program is highly standardized.
2. The most distinguishing features of programs are associated with the population density of the areas being served, i.e. the nature of any particular program is determined by the resources and need of the surrounding community.
3. High degree of networking at the local, state, regional, national and international levels.
4. Rewards vary depending upon type of offence.
5. Program is highly visible and well received by a national random sample of media executives.
6. No "hard" evidence of program effectiveness gained by evaluation - however record of solved felony crimes and cost-effectiveness is impressive.
7. Base of support - financial support from business community; anonymous tips are received primarily by criminals or "fringe players."
8. Reward size did not effect informant satisfaction or motivation.

Continuation of the program is dependent on two factors:

1. The program's ability to successfully withstand legal challenges.
2. Its ability to maintain the support of the media.

No available data on program's effectiveness on reducing crime. For description of methodology see article #266, p. 405-407.)

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Study is the first and only research on Crime Stoppers Program. Findings are more exploratory than explanatory.

267. Bennett, Susan F. and Paul J. Lavrakas
1989

Methodology

Quantitative: Telephone survey.

Qualitative: Organization reports review.

Sample Size

1,746 respondents.

Type of Data Analysis

Multi-variate: Multiple regression.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Regression coefficients.

Objective

Evaluative (Tests of Program): Community-Based Crime Prevention.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Article assesses the implementation and impact of the Eisenhower Foundation's Neighbourhood Program in 10 communities. The evaluation focused on:

1. The utility of the community-based planning process.
2. The role of technical assistance.
3. The possibility of financial self-sufficiency.
4. The programs' impact on community fear and crime problems.
5. The difficulties of evaluating community crime prevention programs.

The evaluation included a community assessment (pre-program), process monitoring during implementation, and an impact evaluation. Findings indicated that:

1. Most organizations successfully implemented the program and generated the level of participation that compares favourably to other programs.
2. Despite successful implementation, the programs had only modest community impact.
3. Fear of crime and concern about local problems declined slightly in some communities, but there was no documentable evidence of change in communities' crime or perceived quality of life.
4. Of the guidelines, technical assistance was most clearly linked to program success. (For details, see p. 351-360.)

How program impact attributed to:

1. The magnitude of the problem in the high-crime communities.
2. The communities' limited resource base.
3. Difficulties in documenting changes produced by a community program - limitations of the evaluation.

For a description of methodology see article # 267, p. 349-351.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Insufficient information provided on sampling procedure; operationalization of variables; data analysis.
2. Appears methodologically sound - although sample size is small for "national" or multi-metropolitan evaluation.

268. Krinsky, Steve
1989

Setting

Commercial Premises: Apartments.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Pamphlet designed to assist tenants in improving apartment safety and security on an individual and collective basis. Pamphlet provides overview of the security problem based on a survey conducted by the National Housing Institute's Tenant Safety and Crime Prevention Project (no data presented).

A brief review of the pertinent law relating to building safety and security standards is provided in addition to practical guidelines on how to organize a tenants association, identification of security problems and personal and building safety suggestions.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Consumer oriented pamphlet.

269. Kohn, I.R. and K.A. Franck and A.S. Fox
1975

Methodology

Quantitative: File Review - Housing Authorities.

Qualitative: Behaviourial Observation - Grounds Inventory Form.

Objective

Evaluative (Tests of Programs): Defensible Space Modifications.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

The value of defensible space principles is assessed as a heuristic method for reducing crime and vandalism, improving the quality of maintenance, and increasing resident satisfaction in public housing. The study focused on four housing projects in New York, one in Baltimore and one in Washington, D.C. The exterior grounds were redesigned and evaluated in order to determine the change in resident attitudes toward neighbours, management staff, and security of the area. This chapter examines the contextual circumstances relating to the individual projects and residents that may account for the differential effects of the physical changes and evaluates the defensible space design concepts. The importance of the comparison communities in providing a frame of reference for evaluating modifications is considered. Also evaluated are Newman's design principles and the physical mechanism implemented to achieve his design objectives. It is concluded that the modifications are responsible for positive changes in residents: people are safer, feel safer, are more satisfied with the project as a place to live and are doing more to improve their environment. Findings indicated that:

1. There was a decrease in crime (burglaries, robberies and larceny) after the modifications in one of the projects.
2. There was an increase in perceived safety in three of the projects.
3. Modifications did not have an impact on "mistrust" of black residents by white residents and the subsequent feelings of fear of crime.
4. Residents in 3 study areas rated the neighbourhood as a more satisfactory place to live post-modifications.
5. Modifications had no impact on neighbouring (interaction).
6. Modifications had no impact on tenant - manager relations.
7. Results were mixed with regard to residents taking responsibility for maintaining their own space/yard. (For details see fiche #269, p. 419-428.)

8. Newman's design objectives were effective depending upon the particular project. (Not all principles were equally effective in all projects, for detail see p. 435-445.)

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Data was not uniformly supportive of conclusion. Some of the hypotheses were not verified and not all of the design solutions were equally as effective in each housing project.
2. Method and measurements not presented in this chapter of report - superficial evaluation of instruments in Appendix E of report. Some instruments were weak in terms of ability to produce reliable and valid data.
3. Lack of multivariate statistical technique precluded any inferences of causal relationships based on data.
4. Lack of adequate control group precluded the conclusion that findings were attributed to modifications; not a rigorous test of defensible space principles.

270. Peat, Marwick, Mitchell & Co.
1972

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Report examines the relationship between building codes and crime prevention criteria. The study objective was to investigate whether the modification of building codes to residential security represents a viable approach toward reducing residential crime. Research conducted by organizations is referenced and recommendations made in four areas:

1. Public information activities.
2. Law enforcement officer training.
3. Insurance premium reduction incentives.
4. Security ordinances.

For the Panhandle region a public education and incentive program is recommended for the immediate future rather than amendment of building codes or adoption of security ordinances. Report reviews 6 previous studies related to the topic of investigation:

1. Standards for Burglary Prevention (Alexandria, Virginia).
2. A Study of Crime Prevention Through Physical Planning (Southern California).
3. The Oakland Burglary Prevention Program and Security Ordinance.
4. The Stockton (California) Home Security Program.
5. The Operation Identification Property Marking Program.
6. The Cedar Rapids (Iowa) Burglar Alarm Study.

Original objective of study (recommendations for changes of building codes/security ordinances) changed by data that indicated few municipalities had building codes and 50% of burglaries showed no sign of forcible entry. Subsequently, original objective became redundant.

Recommendations detailed on p. iv-2 - iv-9 of report (article #270).

No data presented or used in study.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Recommendations based on an inadequate review of literature with no empirical substantiation as to applicability of recommendations.
2. Original objective of study and formulation of research problem based on insufficient data and inadequate understanding of issue.
3. Most significant finding was a "by-product" of study, i.e. there were no existing building codes related to crime prevention and the lack of enforcement of existing codes.

271. Cunningham, Robert K. and William D. Wallace and Robert J. Haskell and Lynne Helfer Palkovitz
1977

Setting

Commercial Premises: U.S. Naval Shore Facilities.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Concepts for crime reduction on Navy industrial type environments through control of environmental design are presented. Examples of crime prevention methods used in the public sector are discussed. Various opportunities for input of physical security engineering and crime reduction factors into planning, design and construction of new facilities are identified with reference to the Navy's (U.S.) facility acquisition system. The object of the report/study was to make the Naval Establishment aware of the concepts and strategies in the field of security engineering and to recommend how security engineering can be included in the Navy Facilities Planning Cycle.

CHAPTER 2: Describes CPTED.

CHAPTER 3: Describes developed practices in commercial security engineering practices.

CHAPTER 4: Description of Navy Facilities Planning Cycle and means by which security practices can be incorporated.

CHAPTER 5: Recommendations.

CHAPTER 6: Summary of findings, conclusions and recommendations.

Empirical

No data presented.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Study and recommendations have limited generalizability and applicability to other commercial locations.
2. While recommendations are based on an extensive review of CPTED literature, they are not based upon direct empirical inquiry or substantiation.

272. Warren, Homer B.
1987

Methodology

Quantitative: File Review - Census, Organization's Records.

Sample Size

43 census tracts.

Type of Data Analysis

Multi-variate: 3 stage least squares regression; principal component analysis.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Coefficients; tests of significance; standard deviation.

Objective

Evaluative (Tests of Programs): Community Crime Prevention Programs.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Tests the effectiveness of community crime prevention programs in reducing crime rates by testing the hypothesis that crime rates will be lower in areas where community crime prevention programs exist. Attempt made at measuring statistically the relationship between the existence of a program and the level of crime in the neighbourhoods of Youngston, Ohio. Programs included for analysis are those certified by the local police department and were designed to deter crime through surveillance, self-patrolling, property marking and improved reporting to police. Causal model which guides the research is based on the "opportunity" perspective. (See p. 5.)

Concluded that CCPP's produce unexpected results in terms of effectiveness (as measured by crime rates). Findings were inconclusive and therefore no conclusions could be made regarding opportunity perspective.

Empirical

Variables:

1. Crime: number of predatory crimes (residential burglary, larceny, auto theft) per 100 residents.
2. Arrest: the percentage of predatory crimes in a census tract that result in arrest.
3. CCPP: the existence of a community crime prevention program in a census tract.
4. Age: percentage of population between 15 & 25 years and those under 15 years.
5. House: percentage of homeowners.
6. Income: percentage of population below the median income.
7. Ethnicity: percentage of non-whites.
8. Unemployment rate.
9. Percentage of women in the workforce.

10. Population density.
11. Level of community spirit: number of community agencies, churches and the number of people running for the office of precinct committeeman.

Findings indicated that:

1. The percentage of non-white residents had the predicted effect on crime rate (i.e. an increase) and was significant.
2. No relationship between arrest and crime rates.
3. Percentage between 15 & 25 years had no effect on crime rate.
4. Density affected crime rate (higher density, higher rate).
5. Significant relationship between income and crime rate - poverty and income inequality increase crime rate.
6. Homeownership and percent unemployed did not have predicted effect on crime rate (i.e. there was no effect).
7. Hypothesis between CCPP and crime rates - not supported by data. (The results indicated a significant positive rather than an inverse relationship.)

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Study based on police statistics (crimes reported to police) and are subject to questionable reliability and validity.
2. Study did not examine differences among program planning, implementation and organization stages which may have a significant influence on evaluation findings. (The existence of CCPP was measured as a binary variable, yes or no).
3. Data for study was not adequate to sufficiently test hypothesis.

273. Coston, William F.
1985

Methodology

Quantitative: Mail/Victimization Survey.

Sample Size

1,917.

Response Rate

68%

Type of Data Analysis

Multi-variate: Step-wise multiple regression.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Chi-square; regression coefficients.

Objective

Empirical (Tests of Theory): Sociological - Urbanism.

MAIN FINDINGS:Substantive

Study examined the effects of social change and the process of societal massification on rural criminal victimization. Based on data collected for the 1983 Crime in Mississippi Survey, the study hypothesized that the independent variables education, proximity to transportation routes, location of residence, family size, prevention practices, proximity to urban areas would affect property crime and vandalism in the rural areas. The findings did not support the hypotheses although some support was evident between the practice of specific prevention strategies and the reduction of victimization.

Empirical

Victimization: based on survey instrument - binary variable.

Family Size: number of people living in household.

Education: used as an indicator of SES.

Proximity to Major Transportation Arteries: within or outside of a 25 mile radius of interstate highways.

Proximity to Urban Areas: spatial relationship between residence and city centre.

Prevention Strategies: Actual use of prevention methods (e.g. leaving lights on, radio on, maintenance of yard in residents absence, etc.)

Findings indicated that:

1. The predicted inverse relationship between family size and victimization was not supported.
2. There was a weak relationship ($r=.03$) between proximity to interstate highways and property crime.
3. The predicted relationship between proximity to urban areas and increased criminal victimization was not supported.
4. Predicted relationship between status and victimization was not supported.
5. Urban residents did not exhibit higher victimization rates than rural residents as predicted.
6. While there was partial support for a relationship between preventive strategies and reduced victimization based on a bivariate analysis, this hypothesis was rejected.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Inadequate operationalization of some variables.
2. Weak research design - a longitudinal design would have more adequately explained differences in crime rate over time and the effects of urbanism.
3. Data collection instrument not designed and was not appropriate to test overall theory.

274. Edwards, Steven Michael
1984

Methodology

Qualitative: Document Review.

Objective

Evaluative (Tests of Programs): Urban Initiatives Anti-Crime Program in public housing (UIACP).

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Study evaluates the implementation or process of the H.U.D., Urban Initiatives Anti-Crime Program for Public Housing (UIACP). Description of what happened in selected housing projects as a result of the anti-crime program's political and bureaucratic momentum is presented. Also discussed is the relationship between policy decisions at various levels of government and the implementation process. The results of the program are also presented. Of the sixteen housing authorities involved in the program the study examines two: Lucas Metropolitan Housing Authority (Toledo, Ohio) and Cuyahoga Metropolitan Housing Authority (Cleveland, Ohio). The study concludes that:

1. Policy making is an ongoing process which overlaps with implementation activity. The implementation literature which portrays program activity in terms of distinct phases is not accurate in relation to the two housing authority sites.
2. Implementation problems are not uniform across sites. The scale of the housing developments selected for the anti-crime program affected the outcome - creation of large demonstration projects "drowned" the UIACP.

The study attempts to:

1. Identify the policy-decision making process at various levels of government.
2. Describe the implementation process.
3. Describe the outputs or activities.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Evaluation based primarily on "qualitative" data.
2. Interesting discussion on the effects of government administration in program funding, implementation, selection of housing authorities and impact/results of the anti-crime programs within each housing authority. (See conclusions and recommendations, p. 167-182.)
3. Note review of the literature - particularly related to public housing context - helpful for final report (see p. 25-46, specifically p. 37-45).

275. McCalla, Mary Ellen
1984

Methodology

Quantitative: Telephone Survey.

Qualitative: Data from vehicular/pedestrian traffic.

Sample Size

885 - 350 from project; 556 - 90 from project; 146 - 79 from project.

Type of Data Analysis

Multi-variate: Ordinary least squares regression.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Pearson zero order correlations; standardized and unstandardized coefficients.

Objective

Empirical (Tests of Theory): Criminological - Opportunity Reduction - Informal Surveillance.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Based on the evaluation data collected as part of the Hartford Project, the study examines the effects of residents' perceptions of pedestrian and vehicular traffic, of police, and of community organization on their exercise of two types of informal surveillance (territoriality and having mutually protective arrangements with neighbours), through intervening variables (use of outdoor spaces, fear and perceived social cohesion). The research indicated that informal surveillance involving challenge of potential offenders appears to reduce residential burglary. Informal surveillance is not a unitary phenomenon, but appears to have two forms: "individualistic" and "shared" - each having a different set of incentives. Social cohesion is necessary only for shared surveillance. Environmental threat is a necessary condition for both forms of surveillance. Environmental threat is found to differ qualitatively from fear. Perceptions of traffic, police and community organizations both reduce and increase perceptions of threat. These results appear for both black and white residents. The different patterns of response for the two groups suggest a differential response to the program.

The study is guided by a central question: How did crime prevention operate in the Hartford Project to produce the observed impacts - to the extent that it did so? Specifically, how did resident attitudes and behaviours supposed to be affected by the program contribute - to the extent that they did?

For measures used see p. 90-121.

General findings indicated that:

1. The aggregated analysis of burglary supports the central idea of community crime prevention efforts - that citizens can play a significant role in reducing crime by exercising informal surveillance.
2. Based on the individual-level analysis results suggest that the combination of incentives and disincentives to exercise surveillance differs from what the theory in the area says.
3. Programs may have differential impacts across and within subgroups of target population. (For detail see p. 308-325.)

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Statistically and methodologically rigorous research.
2. General conclusions are relevant - specific findings are presented in painstaking detail - and are probably available in a more condensed manageable publication.

276. Mauge, Lee Joseph
1986

Methodology

Qualitative: On-Site Observation.

Setting

Commercial Premises: Urban Park.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Paper demonstrates the extent to which C.P.T.E.D. literature can generate criteria to guide both crime site-security evaluations and subsequent design improvements. Based on literature, C.P.T.E.D. guidelines were developed and organized in a matrix format. These criteria were then used in a site evaluation example: Piedmont Park, Atlanta.

For matrix see fiche #276, p. 18-19, *helpful for final report. Represents an organizational or data management tool. The data in this case being C.P.T.E.D. literature. Matrix organizes problems related to crime to designer solutions. Specific headings include: correlates of crime; components of crime site environment; zone of information transfer and criteria for/of safe environments (levels 4-1 in degrees of refinement). For expanded matrix applied to site example see p. 30-37. For graphic presentation see p. 41-46.

Evaluation of park site is based on the developed matrix of C.P.T.E.D. criteria and scored as either a "+" or "-" under each criterion.

Concluded that the applicability and usefulness of matrix is limited - for specific problems see p. 81-83.

Empirical

"+" sign scored when park observations satisfied a given design criterion;
 "-" sign scored if site observations conflicted with design's criterion;
 "0" was scored where a particular feature was not evident so long as its absence did not have a negative impact.

No data presented.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Inadequacies of matrix - lack of specific guidelines; contradictory guidelines in the matrix.
2. Evaluation of applicability based on "qualitative" observations which creates difficulties in determining true efficacy of guidelines - it is not surprising that when applied to the sample site, the result was inconclusive (i.e. the park was neither unsafe nor secure based on the criteria).
3. For design purposes, or practical design guidelines, matrix is not useful. However, provides a good tool in the organization of literature - this may be useful for final report.

277. Bell, Larry S. and John P. Koteles and Luis Noriega and Nick Dan-Juh Young
1978

Setting

Commercial Premises: Stores, malls, parks.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Purpose of report is to offer crime prevention considerations and examples to protect pedestrians from stranger-to-stranger offenses along streets and in other open public areas. Report emphasizes physical planning considerations and is aimed at readers who are involved and/or interested in decisions affecting the security of public spaces which are beyond the proprietary control of a single interest or user group. The report provides technical considerations related to key areas of physical design concerns (outdoor lighting, landscaping with plant and surfacing materials and built landscape elements). These areas are highly independent. Basic mechanisms for improving surveillance opportunities, promoting neighbourhood confidence and social control and reducing vandalism are suggested (Chapters 1-3).

CHAPTER 4: Discusses potential relationships between various land uses and common crime/vandalism problems. User characteristics and needs are considered and alternative planning approaches are outlined. The last chapter presents illustrative environmental design approaches applied to a hypothetical neighbourhood comprised of prototypical problem settings.

Empirical

No data presented.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Chapter 4 - Priorities and alternatives - particularly useful - provides guidelines on identifying crime problems, user priorities and strategic alternatives (p. 70-83).
2. Report aimed at planning of commercial spaces and public parks/open spaces - questionable applicability of specific guidelines to other building types or environments.

278. Rouse, W. Victor and W. Anthony Wiles and Edward J. Pesce and Gilbert H. Castle III
1976

Methodology

Quantitative: Victimization Survey.

Qualitative: On-Site Observation.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Report discusses the rationale for selecting the Willard-Homewood neighbourhood in Minneapolis at the CPTED demonstration site for the residential environment. Report contains the CPTED demonstration strategies and design directives, describing the strategies developed for

demonstration at the selected site, as well as the management plan and evaluation plan for execution of the strategies and for measurement of the results. Details on the environmental setting of selected sites and explanation of assumptions used in developing the preliminary budget for the demonstration project is described in the Appendix.

Project objectives:

1. Determine generic crime problems that exist or potentially exist in an inner-city neighbourhood.
2. Develop and implement CPTED design strategies that reduce opportunities for crime and the fear of crime in selected sites.
3. Develop management plan which would facilitate design strategy implementation.
4. Develop a process which involves residents and local organizations in the project.
5. Increase confidence in neighbourhood in order to improve the quality of life and level of stability.
6. Develop security consciousness and CPTED awareness among residents and those responsible for community change.
7. Determine whether strategies reduce crime and fear, institute CPTED concepts and can be replicated in other residential areas.

Empirical

Based on empirical analysis of crime and fear of crime problem using a variety of data collection instruments, the proposed plan to be implemented is based on the general CPTED framework and orientations of strategies (for detail see p. 5-3 to 5-9). The design strategies and directives of the program focus on three target-scales based on problem type and appropriate target for CPTED concepts (individual dwelling unit; individual block; neighbourhood, see p. 5-10 to 5-12).

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Preliminary cost estimates for program \$1,675,000 (for one neighbourhood).
2. Due to implementation of several program elements simultaneously, evaluation cannot determine independent effects of each element. Research design for the evaluation aspect of program is described in report but its implementation and results are not presented.
3. Extremely detailed proposal - for report on implementation process see form #284 - no information regarding the evaluation of this project.

279. Strangier, Jan and Steve Beedle
1981

Methodology

Quantitative: Telephone Survey.

Sample Size

150.

Response Rate

104.

Objective

Evaluative (Tests of Programs): Residential Security Survey.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Report presents method and results of an evaluation of Portland Police Department's Security Survey, which determines residential security risks. Evaluation addressed two issues:

1. Compliance with recommendations based on survey.
2. Reduction of victimization attributed to participation in program. Findings indicated that the program had a positive effect on decreasing burglary rates among participants and a high compliance degree with recommendations based on survey.

Empirical

1. Of 104 participants, 72% complied with all or part of the recommendations based on survey.
2. 88% reduction in burglary rate (forced entry only) among participants in the 12 months after participation in the program compared to 12 months prior to participation.
3. The group of participants experienced a burglary rate of 0.96%/100 households compared to city-wide rate of 3.6%/100 households - a reduction of 73% or 2.64/100 households.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

No documentation on sample selection, measurement of variables and data analysis.

280. Westinghouse Electric Corporation
1978

Objective

Theoretical (No Testing/Description): Ecological - CPTED.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Volume is comprised of 14 papers from a multidisciplinary perspective that advance aspects of the theoretical foundation of the CPTED program. Each of the authors focused on problem areas that were close to their interests and experiences and had implications for the CPTED approach. Noteworthy to this project:

1. Brown & Altman, "Territoriality and Residential Crime: A Conceptual Framework".
2. Thomas Repetto, "Crime by Design: Some Observations from the Past".

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Papers are dated and theoretical perspectives incorporated in later publications.

281. Eisenberg, Terry and Sharon Lawrence
1980

Methodology

Quantitative: Police Practice Survey.

Qualitative: On-Site Observation.

Sample Size

200 police agencies.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Study presents exploratory research which attempted to:

1. Enhance and broaden the understanding of the police policy setting process with particular emphasis on citizen participation in policy determination.
2. Develop a model for continuous citizen participation and feedback in police policy development, including the specification of implementation and evaluation components.

From the literature review, it was apparent that although the police policy setting process has implications for the nature of police community relations, very little evidence was found indicative of a relationship between formal "police-community relations programs" and citizen participation in the policy setting process.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Not directly relevant to subject area.

282. Black, C.L.W.
1981

Objective

Evaluative (Tests of Programs): Block Watch.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Report is a second year evaluation and final report of a 2 year project by Community Congress and five of its member agencies in San Diego County. Details regarding project purpose and description of program (e.g. Consortium Model, Methodology, The Neighbourhoods) is contained in previous report under a different grant number. While a summary of the findings and recommendations are presented, they are useless without project description in prior project.

283. Perlgut, Donald J.
1979

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Paper introduces the concept of "manageable space" which emphasizes concerted and coordinated security planning for housing developments. Manageable space includes a number of prevention strategies, however, there are two main ones:

1. Management policies and practices.
2. The process of creating through physical design and site layout, space that can be easily "managed" by residents.

Paper distinguishes between "hard architecture and management" (architecture designed to be resistant to human imprint/impermeable and management which is rigid and assumes that residents are not willing or capable of taking responsibility for their environment) and "soft architecture and management" advocated by manageable space (architecture is more responsive to residents and management that believes that the best security comes from the occupants). The paper argues that due to the limited financial and human resources in subsidized housing that "soft architecture and management" is essential.

SECTION II: of paper reviews literature on Security in Subsidized Housing; Housing Policy; Definition of Crime Problem.

SECTION III: The Causes of Crime in Public Housing.

SECTION IV: Crime in Public Housing.

SECTION V: Theory of Crime Prevention.

SECTION VI: Specific Strategies of Crime Prevention; General Public Policy; Social and Community Services; Policing Services; Physical Design and Site Layout; Hardware; Management Policies; Tenant Organization and Education. No data presented.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Sections on security, causes of crime and crime in public housing would be useful for final report.
2. Manageable space and strategies - appears to be another variation of defensible space concepts except not as well developed or theoretically sound.

284. Kaplan, Howard M. and Lynne Helfer Pulovitz and Edward J. Pesce
1978

Methodology

Quantitative: Victimization Survey.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Report describes the process by which the residential demonstration program in Minneapolis was being carried out during 1978. Some preliminary endorsements of the project and a discussion of the evaluation design are presented. Due to unrealistic expectations for a 2 year program combined with the inadequate scientific knowledge to directly apply defensible space

concepts (as defined by Newman), the project team was required to develop an expanded and more comprehensive approach that would be more responsive and useful in a variety of environments. Based on this reassessment the project continued and a final report describing implementation, research, policy and programmatic implications was produced in August 1978 (i.e. not this report).

Project initiation and organization included:

1. Assessment of crime related problems and issues.
2. Assessment of potential resources and support programs.
3. Organization of the CPTED planning team and effort, including initiating of community participation.

Based on a variety of instruments (interviews, surveys, crime statistics) information regarding the type of offenses committed, their frequency, location, time of offenses and level of fear of crime in the selected neighbourhood was assessed. Based on this assessment the following program components were implemented at 3 levels (individual dwelling-unit, block, neighbourhood):

1. Target hardening.
2. Design modification.
3. Housing rehabilitation.
4. Alley modification.
5. Housesitting.
6. Alley patrol.
7. Block watch.
8. Neighbourhood identity.
9. Neighbourhood councils.
10. Social strategies (for details see fiche #284, p. 3-5 to 3-8).

For each unit scale and program strategy the report describes the participants involved; funding sources (see p. 3-8 to 3-15).

Report includes description of parallel programs implemented in two additional Minneapolis neighbourhoods (Lowry Hill East and Hawthorne); prevention strategies implemented varied in each neighbourhood.

Evaluation of project included 2 phases:

1. Pre-evaluation activities, i.e. collection of baseline data and preparation of evaluation plan.
2. The assumption of the responsibility to design and conduct the 3 neighbourhood evaluation by the evaluation unit.

The evaluation proposed included an impact and process evaluation with a pre-test/post-test non-equivalent control group design. Proposed process evaluation described (p. 6-7 to 6-9) and impact assessment described (p. 6-10 to 6-17). Dependant variables to be measured:

1. Crime rates.
2. Fear of crime (pre and post-test).

Statistical models and analysis proposed (see p. 6-21 to 6-22). Report concludes with summary of project status and progress.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

This is not a final report - the program had not been fully implemented and the evaluation had not been conducted. With the exception of a more detailed evaluation plan, this report is essentially a duplicate of that reviewed on form #278.

285. Pesce, Edward J. and Imre R. Kohn and Howard M. Kaplan
1978

Setting

Commercial Premises: Schools.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Report reviews the activities and products of the 4 year (1974 - 1978) Westinghouse conducted CPTED Program with emphasis on Phases II and III (July 1976 - July 1978). The goal of the program was to bring together theoreticians and practitioners of wide-ranging disciplines to develop and refine environmental design principles for reducing crime and the fear of crime in the urban environment and to apply these principles in diverse settings. The first two years of the program (May 1974 - June 1976) were devoted to reviewing the literature and creating an annotated bibliography; the formulation of CPTED concepts and strategies; the selection of 3 demonstration sites (a commercial strip in Portland, Oregon; 4 secondary schools in Broward County, Florida; a residential in Minneapolis, Minnesota); the analysis of crime and fear problems within these sites; the specification of plans for modifying, implementing, and evaluating each demonstration. The second year, ended July 1978, concentrated on the implementation and evaluation of the demonstrations; provision of technical assistance; development of research and programmatic products; creation of a dissemination outlet; seminars and conferences; publication of reports.

CHAPTER 2: Reviews CPTED conceptual elements (Access Control; Surveillance; Activity Support; Motivation Reinforcement); description of benefits provided by programs (treatment of crime problems); identification of short and long-term goals; encouragement of collective responses to problems; interdisciplinary approach to urban problems; encouragement of better police/community relations; development of security guidelines and standards; urban revitalization; acquisition of development of funds; institutionalization of crime prevention policies and practices).

CHAPTER 3: Describes the 3 demonstration projects.

CHAPTER 4: Describes the range and products undertaken during the 4 year period of program.

CHAPTER 5: The dissemination and technical assistance activities (technical assistance referral service; a clearinghouse; curriculum development; policy guidance; conference/seminar participation).

CHAPTER 6: Discusses the major lessons learned during program:

1. Successful program must involve local residents, organizations and public agencies.
2. Planning and implementation is time-consuming and complex.
3. Implementation requires multiple funding sources.
4. Planners and implementers must have access to community leaders and key decision-makers.
5. Site selection is a key consideration.
6. Specialists are required.

7. Evaluation is essential.
8. Unresolved CPTED conceptual issues (definition and parameters of CPTED, the relationship between crime and fear of crime within the model, displacements).

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

"Benefits" of program are not empirically substantiated. No available information on evaluation component - specifically of Minneapolis program.

286. Bell, Larry S. and Nick Dah-Jyh Young
1978

Setting

Commercial Premises: Schools, parks.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Report presents an overview of CPTED concepts and concerns that apply in planning or improving public outdoor spaces such as streets, parks and other open areas. The report is primarily aimed at urban planners, designers and public officials who influence environmental decisions and wish to seek a basis for anticipating potential crime and vandalism implications of various options. A general planning philosophy emphasizing proper design and use of environments is discussed; an overall approach for analyzing problems and priorities is outlined; numerous design considerations and examples are recommended and illustrated. Report notes that strategies are not guaranteed since they have not been "proven" effective (empirically).

CHAPTER 1: CPTED Philosophy and Approach.

CHAPTER 2: Physical Elements of CPTED: Outdoor lighting; landscaping; built elements; physical planning concepts and examples.

CHAPTER 3: Vandalism Prevention Considerations: Unintentional Vandalism; Malicious Vandalism; special design considerations; community programs.

CHAPTER 4: CPTED on a neighbourhood scale: the hypothetical locale; neighbourhood-wide CPTED considerations; special CPTED focus on the park; on school grounds; parking lots.

Empirical

No data presented.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Not directly relevant - larger publication reviewed on form #277.

287. Kushmuk, James and Sherrill L. Whittemore
1981

Methodology

Quantitative: Telephone Survey.

Qualitative: Document Review - Archival Crime and Economic Data.

Sample Size

101 residents, 78 business people.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Time Series.

Objective

Evaluative (Tests of Programs): CPTED - Commercial Strip.

Setting

Commercial Premises: Businesses.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Report is the second evaluation of CPTED Program (follow-up to original evaluation) of the impact of CPTED efforts on conditions in a commercial area of Portland known as the Union Avenue Corridor (UAC). The most important finding was that a reduction in commercial burglaries which could be attributed to a combined security survey and street lighting following this intervention were sustained for a two-year follow-up period. Decreases in street crimes, commercial robbery, residential burglary which could be attributed to CPTED activities were not found. The results for fear of crime indicated levels of fear somewhat higher than what would be expected based on actual crime conditions. Other conditions on the UAC (including quality of life, physical security, physical appearance, and social cohesion among the business community) showed a pattern of stabilization since the end of the project. The most successful strategies were the security advisor services and the organization of the business community around crime prevention concerns. The architectural improvements were the least successful. The most important lesson learned from the project was that realistic goals set when selling a CPTED program to a community.

Empirical

Method: to compare conditions on the UAC before, during and after the demonstration as a means of determining what lasting effects the program actually had. Analysis focused on 2 areas:

1. CPTED strategies implemented.
2. Evaluation of CPTED's five major goal areas for the commercial environment.

No data presented.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Research design weaknesses:
 - a) lack of control group,
 - b) the ability to determine if the changes were attributable to one or more of the program strategies.
2. Limited documentation on sampling procedure and data analysis.
3. Limited generalizability of findings; limited applicability of strategies that were concluded effective.
4. For additional reference see form #104.

288. Rouse, W. Victor and Peter G. Hartjens and Karol Kerns and Jan Greenspan and Frances Gragg
1980

Methodology

Quantitative: Mail Survey.

Qualitative: On-Site Observation.

Sample Size

141.

Response Rate

128 (90.8%).

Objective

Evaluative (Tests of Programs): Process Evaluation - CAC Programs.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Document provides a brief, non-technical assessment of three components of the Community Anti-Crime Program:

1. Characteristics of grantees and their settings.
2. The role of citizen participation in the development and implementation of community crime prevention projects.
3. The nature and extent of the activities chosen by grantees for implementation.

The report focuses on the formative stages in the development of the Community Anti-Crime Program more than on the impact of the crime prevention activities undertaken. Based on the data examined from selected cities, target areas and organizations of grantees, the report concludes that the grantees are generally adequate to the tasks of designing, organizing and implementing crime prevention activities.

No available information on "impact" of the grantees activities.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

No relevant to subject area.

289. Southwest Training Institute
1979

Methodology

Quantitative: File Review - Contact documents analysis.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Report describes crime prevention that focused on 4 neighbourhoods in El Paso, Texas at the end of the first year of operation. The report outlines goals and objectives of programs, method of selecting target areas, service delivery recorded in terms of number of contacts in year 1, types of activities organized and implemented (Block Watch, area meetings, youth work, Crime Stoppers, crime prevention literature).

Empirical

No data presented.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Poor methodological basis upon which to select target areas (crime rate statistics).
2. Poorly designed program and superficial report.

291. Fowler, Floyd J. and Mary Ellen McCalla and Thomas W. Mangione
1979

Methodology

Quantitative: Victimization Space Surveys.

Qualitative: On-Site Observation; Police Monitoring; Traffic Monitoring.

Objective

Evaluative (Tests of Programs): Hartford.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

An evaluation of the Hartford Crime Prevention Program which intended to reduce residential burglary and street robbery/purse-snatch, and fear of crime in Asylum Hill. The program combined changes in the physical characteristics of the neighbourhood with police and resident activities in an integrated effort to increase resident control of their neighbourhood and to reduce criminal opportunities (for details see form #___). The evaluation findings indicated that there was a substantial (42%) reduction in burglary, and fear of burglary while a pattern of increasing robbery/purse-snatch was halted and showed signs of reduction (28%). All of the program components were significant to program success. However, among the changes observed, increased resident use of and efforts to control the neighbourhood were the most important reasons for initial success. The physical changes appeared to be essential to achieving those results.

Problems with the implementation of physical design changes, i.e. narrowing streets - residents were sceptical that closing streets and rerouting vehicular traffic would reduce burglary and robbery. They thought that there should be more police and a more responsive judiciary. Merchants launched lawsuit, which was resolved by negotiating for a 6 month test period of physical changes.

Evaluation included:

1. Assessment of implementation process.
2. Assessment of impact of program on crime and fear.
3. An evaluation of the validity of the underlying theory of the program.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

For reference see form #259.

292. Williamson, Cheryl Bowser
1979

Objective

Evaluative (Tests of Programs): Police Dept. - Crime Prevention Unit.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Interim evaluation report on Franklin Police Department - Crime Unit in order to reduce the most serious Part I property offenses (burglary, robbery). The objectives of the unit were to:

1. Reduce the incidence of burglary and theft; in particular theft from construction sites.
2. Increase the recovery of stolen property.
3. Increase the clearance of targeted crime.

A number of prevention techniques were to be used, the Neighbourhood Watch Program was the primary technique employed. Based on crime statistics (comparing 1977 and 1978) findings of the preliminary evaluation indicated that:

1. Burglaries and thefts increased.
2. Average dollar loss per incident decreased while average recovery value increased.
3. Percentage of thefts cleared by arrest increased slightly while the percentage of burglaries cleared by arrest decreased.

Project activities included:

1. Security surveys.
2. Operation Identification.
3. Neighbourhood Watch.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Limited generalization - comparison statistics for 1977-78 for a three month period only.
2. No detailed documentation of sampling procedure and analysis.
3. Weak research design.

293. Everson, Thomas G.
1979

Objective

Evaluative (Tests of Programs): Operation Deterrent.

Setting

Commercial Premises: Shopping Mall.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Preliminary evaluation report of the Operation Deterrent Program operated by the Greendale Police Department (Wisconsin). The objective of the project was to reduce the rate of shoplifting. Project activities included:

1. Fraud and shoplifting seminars.
2. Increased patrol in target area (Southridge Shopping Mall).
3. Operation Identification.
4. Light timers.
5. Vacant Premises Monitoring.
6. Security surveys.

Findings indicated that the number of shoplifting offenses reported to police declined 12% from 1977, while the clearance rate increased 4%. The reported fraud offenses increased 83% from 1977 while the clearance decreased 40%.

Empirical

No data presented.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Weak design.
2. Preliminary findings based exclusively on offenses reported to police.
3. Not relevant to subject area.

294. Schneider, Anne L.
1975

Methodology

Quantitative: Victimization Survey.

Sample Size

1,909 residents.

Objective

Evaluative (Tests of Programs): Residential Burglary Program.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Evaluation of residential burglary program in Portland. Major components of program included meetings of citizens to discuss preventative techniques, engraving property, displaying a decal warning that possessions are engraved. Evaluation addressed the extent of burglary reduction for participating households. Data were computed by calculating the percentage of homes with stickers which were burglarized one or more times after the stickers were displayed. Findings indicated that homes displaying stickers tended to have lower burglary rates than homes that had no stickers. Program participation was also found to have increased participant's inclination to report burglaries.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Self-selection bias in sampling procedure.
2. Outdated program and evaluation.

295. Mulberg, Anthony C.
1976

Objective

Evaluative (Tests of Programs): Residential Burglary Prevention.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Second year evaluation of program aimed at the reduction of residential burglary rates by the Bellevue (Washington) Police Department. Program consisted of public education, door-to-door campaigns, burglary prevention presented through media, civic meetings and newsletter. A pre-test/post-test design was used to evaluate the impact of program on citywide burglary rates. Findings indicated that there was a significant reduction in the citywide rate and the frequency of reported residential burglary following program implementation. Reductions were greatest among program participants.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Weak research design.
2. Evaluation based on crimes reported to police.
3. Outdated program and evaluation.

296. Rush, Donald E. and Ralph E. Ioimo and Michael A. Doyle and Mark E. Layhan
1978

Methodology

Quantitative: Attitudinal Survey./File Review: Crime Unit Analysis Files.

Sample Size

300 pre-test target, 280 post-test target, 100 pre-test control, 120 post-test control.

Objective

Evaluative (Tests of Programs): Residential Burglary.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

First year evaluation of the program operated by the Simi Valley (California) Police Department Crime Prevention Unit. The first 6 months of the project focused on the recruitment and development of the Crime Prevention Unit. The unit operated activities including: Operation Lights On, Operation Identification, Neighbours Against Burglary Meetings, door-to-door campaign, home security surveys. Evaluation was based on a citizen attitude survey, a departmental attitude survey and crime statistics. Findings indicated that:

1. There was a reduction in burglaries of 13% in the target area and burglary convictions increased 48%.
2. Improved attitudes toward police by citizens in the target area.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Small sample size - no detail on sampling procedure.

297. Riopelle, Patrick J. and Thomas G. Everson and John C. Mueller and Jane S. Radue and Cheryl Bowser Williamson
1980

Methodology

Quantitative: Victimization Survey.

Objective

Evaluative (Tests of Programs): 12 In-state programs.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Report describes monitoring process and evaluation findings of 12 projects in Wisconsin funded by the Wisconsin Council on Criminal Justice. Based on victimization surveys regarding Part I property offenses (burglary, auto theft, etc.), the projects reveal decreases in burglaries and clearance rates but increases in overall thefts. Council funding guidelines, project objectives and strategies are described.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Not relevant - outdated.

298. Green, Scott H. and Susan Pernel and Bonnie McCardell
1979

Objective

Evaluative (Tests of Programs): Residential and commercial burglary.

Setting

Commercial Premises: Businesses.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Final evaluation report on a 2 year community crime prevention project - San Diego's Sheriff's Office. The purpose of the crime prevention unit was to educate citizens and motivate them to take preventative measures to reduce their vulnerability to burglary. A slowing in the percentage increase of burglaries and a decline in burglaries per 1,000 households in the jurisdiction was observed. The Neighbourhood Watch and security surveys of homes and businesses were the most effective measures used to encourage citizen interest and action. It was concluded that the project staff was effective in increasing citizen participation in prevention efforts.

Empirical

No data presented.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

No documentation on sample selection, data analysis. Little detail on research design.

299. Arthur Young & Co.
1977

Methodology

Qualitative: Project Reports Review.

Objective

Evaluative (Tests of Programs): Victim-Offender Assistance.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Evaluation of "Project Concern" which addressed potential offenders, potential crime targets and potential victims through 3 programs: Youth Services and Delinquency Prevention; Citizen Education and social services that emphasized victim assistance. Each of these programs had numerous "subactivities" (e.g. security services, Operation Identification, information brochures). The findings indicated that despite poor project planning, crime had been reduced significantly in the two target areas. Crime dropped 21% in one target area from the previous year and 42% in two years.

Empirical

No data presented.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. No information on sampling procedure; data collection instruments or data analysis.
2. Outdated information.

300. Green, Scott H. and Susan Pernell
1979

Objective

Evaluative (Tests of Programs): San Diego Police & Sheriff's CPP.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Evaluation of two programs operated by the San Diego Police & Sheriff's Department. Findings suggested that:

1. Both programs achieved crime reduction in target areas.
2. Both programs maintained high activity levels in terms of neighbourhood group development and security surveys of residences.
3. The most effective technique for increasing citizen awareness of services was through the media.

Empirical

No data presented.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

No documentation of research design, data collection instruments, sampling or data analysis.

301. van der Wurff, Adri and Peter Stringer
1989

Objective

Theoretical (No Testing/Description): Ecological - Defensible Space.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Article describes a socio-psychological model of fear of crime in which environmental influences are represented by the factor "criminalisable space" (perception that a particular space or situation is open to criminal activity). The underlying concept was in part developed through a review of the literature on defensible space. Three issues from the review are highlighted: the charge of determinism; the relative weights of physical and social factors; the absence of a socio-physical, interactionist approach. Recent concepts of relevance to the environmental study of crime and fear of crime are referred to, e.g. "signs of incivility". Attention is drawn to their value-assumptions. "Criminalisable Space" and its empirical use is explained in more detail.

Author's work has focused on explicating the nature of feelings of "unsafety" and their relationship to socio-spatial characteristics of the neighbourhood.

Hypothesize (theoretically) that there are four major determinants of fear of crime:

1. One's view of oneself as a potential victim.
2. The outcome of a comparison of one's own "power" with that of potential criminals.
3. The attribution of evil intent to other people in the environment.
4. The perceptions of situations and space as "criminalisable".

The majority of the article concentrates on factor 4 and reviews critical developments in the defensible space literature focusing on the conceptual inadequacies (link between defensible space and fear of crime) and empirical validity of defensible space concepts. Authors argue that an "interactionist" perspective which treats defensible space as a sociophysical concept should be explored more through empirical research.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Interesting theoretical discussion - may be useful in report under "future research" directions.

302. Geason, Susan and Paul R. Wilson
1989

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Consumer booklet which contains "straightforward" and "sensible" advice directed at homeowners and builders about ways of avoiding or minimizing the risk of becoming a victim of certain types of crime. Booklet briefly outlines the development of CPTED and provides practical guidance on implementing various strategies that constitute a successful CPTED campaign. Booklet operates on 2 assumptions:

1. Criminals make rational choices and can therefore be deterred from crime.
2. It is worthwhile initiating situational crime prevention programs either in the absence of, or in conjunction with, measures to alleviate the alleged social causes of criminal behaviour.

PART I: Theory; CPTED; Arguments for and against CPTED; Problems of implementation.

PART II: Practical Application of CPTED concepts - strategies under 4 main concepts: Territoriality; Surveillance; Access Control; Target Hardening (for detail on strategies see article #302). Practical guidelines to homeowners about security.

Suggestions and guidelines typically follow similar physical/environmental changes that have appeared in CPTED academic literature. Programs used to illustrate guidelines and examples include: Hartford; Neighbourhood Watch.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. States that CPTED's "benefits" outweigh its "drawbacks" - empirical research remains inconclusive on this point.
2. Booklet suitable for targeted audience.
3. Provides concise/basic overview of approach strategies - although bias in presenting "success" of approach.

303. van der Voordt, Theo J.M. and Humon B.R. Wegen
1988

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Article presents a framework for a "checklist" in order to organize CPTED literature and evaluate designs and situations in terms of vulnerability. Checklist incorporates six major criteria or factors:

1. Perceived or actual presence of people.
2. Personal involvement and sense of responsibility.
3. Visibility - clarity.
4. Accessibility and escape routes.
5. Attractiveness.
6. Vulnerability (for details see p. 183-184).

For each criterion various questions are formulated in order to stimulate systematic discussion of the vulnerability of a design or an actual situation. (For details see p. 184-185.)

Checklist is applied to two field projects in order to test for empirical validity.

Based on analysis, it is concluded that the checklist can be a useful aid in testing the design or actual situation in terms of weaknesses or vulnerability to criminal activities.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Checklist presents a qualitative (as opposed to quantitative) form of evaluation and is probably a more useful tool in organizing and managing the literature than it is testing designs/situations for vulnerability to criminal activity.

304. Simpson, John H. and John Hagan
1985

Objective

Evaluative (Tests of Programs): Vandalism Prevention.

Setting

Commercial Premises: Schools.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Report records some of the events and consequences of vandalism prevention efforts in Missasauga from 1975 to 1979. The process of developing the prevention efforts are examined and parents and students were surveyed to determine their reactions to the prevention programs. The most consequential finding of the study was that school talks on vandalism were counter-productive to prevention goals.

305. Ramsay, Malcolm
1982

Sample Size

557 cases.

Setting

Commercial Premises: Bars, Hospitals, Restaurants, Stadiums.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Report examined the incidence of crime, as reported to police, in Southampton (England). Based on a review of all offenses involving any form of violence or open public disruption in the city centre for 1980, the study attempted to ascertain the location, setting, time and nature of the offenses in order to determine any particular patterns which could serve as indicators of preventative measures of a highly focused nature, specific to particular situations. Findings indicated that the commercial premises (bars and clubs) were either the scene of the crime or linked to it in roughly two out of three instances and were outside the reach of

preventive action on the part of policing. Over half of all the incidents occurred on Friday or Saturday night which creates an imbalance for police resources. Particular institutions appeared amenable to situational approach strategies to prevention (e.g. number of people admitted, hours of operation, etc.).

306. Prospect
1989

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Overall objective of journal is to improve general knowledge in housing, planning and related fields - and thereby improve housing and planning practice throughout the world.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Journal received from IFHP, Netherlands for informational purposes only - crime prevention issue not addressed in this issue.

307. Urban Design Consultants
1978

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Based on a review of defensible space literature and U.S. research, report presents a study proposal aimed at the development of preliminary guidelines for an urban design approach to crime prevention in Canadian residential environments.

Report reviews the work of Newman, Jacobs, Woods (1961), CPTED - Westinghouse; Hartford and critiques the design approach on:

1. The relationship between crime and the built and physical environment.
2. Displacement.
3. Conflicts between crime prevention and other social and behavioural objectives of urban design.
4. Applicability of approach.

Proposed study would:

1. Evaluate applicability of urban design approach to Canada (residential environments).
2. Develop preliminary set of urban planning and design guidelines.
3. Illustrate guidelines through hypothetical application.
4. Identify further required research.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Outdated literature review and proposal.

308. Minnesota Crime Prevention Centre
1979

Methodology

Quantitative: File Review - Security Reports.

Qualitative: On-Site Analysis.

Sample Size

389 apartments.

Response Rate

351 completed interviews.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Report describes a study of crime and problems associated with crime in the Cedar Square West housing complex in Minneapolis. The purposes of the study were to:

1. Assess the severity of the crime.
2. Assess the level of concern about crime and safety among residents.
3. Identify conditions of the complex that may have encouraged crime and to make recommendations for their prevention.

Findings indicated that:

1. The severity of crime at complex was equivalent to the citywide rate with the exception of auto theft, robbery and larceny which was slightly higher.
2. The majority (81%) of respondents felt that the complex was a safe place to live. Only 19% thought that crime was increasing compared to adjacent neighbourhood where 45% of respondents felt that crime was increasing.
3. The most serious concerns were uncontrolled children, vandalism in halls, vandalism in parking lots and burglary.
4. Physical features contributing to crime: lack of community control; lack of access control; easy access to parking lot.

Recommendations included:

1. Improved control of access to buildings and parking lot.
2. Increase the role of residents in maintaining order.
3. Improve surveillance of parking ramp.

Empirical

No data presented.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

No documentation of research design, methodology or data analysis.

309. Bevis, Carol and Julia Brown Nutter
1978

Methodology - Quantitative

File Review: Census

Sample size

30 Census Tracts; 127 Census Tracts.

Type of data analysis

Multi-variate: Multiple Regression.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Unstandardized and Standardized Regression Coefficients.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Paper describes study which examined the effects of changing street layouts on residential burglary rates in Minneapolis. The paper hypothesises that relatively accessible street layouts are associated with relatively high rates of residential burglary. Hypothesis is tested on an individual block as well as census tract level. The individual block phase limits accessibility to the number of directions by which a vehicle can enter or leave a street segment. The census tract phase limits accessibility to the permeability of an area - the degree to which accessibility of the typical street segment within the area influences the ease of travelling through the area. If neither phase rejects the hypothesis, then changing streets to reduce residential burglary will be a wiser policy experiment than it would be if the hypothesis was rejected. Findings showed that dead-end, cul-de-sac and L-type blocks have lower residential burglary rates than do their more accessible control blocks and burglary rates along T-type blocks exceed rates along the controls for T-type blocks. Census tract analysis supported the hypothesis that high residential burglary rates are associated with highly permeable street layouts; this relationship is not uniform across all permeable/accessible street layouts.
2. Recommendations included:
 - a. selected and experimental implementation of street layout changes in Minneapolis;
 - b. strategy should be implemented so as to interrupt travel patterns of mobile burglars (i.e., installation of traffic diverters). See p. 24.

Empirical

Measures:

- a. Relative Accessibility - measured by the number of directions from which a vehicle could enter or leave a block (4 types of blocks were studied: dead-ends; cul-de-sacs; L-types; T-types and through blocks).
- b. Street Layout - Four types of streets.
- c. Residential Burglary Rates - per 1,000 households.
- d. Juvenile Poverty - percentage of tract population under 18 and living at below poverty level.
- e. Race - percentage of population (tract) which is black.
- f. Permeability - of street layout - ease of travelling through areas; measured by tract scale with graph theory. (for details, see pp. 12-13).

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Limited number of social variables entered into regression - not empirically sound to discount the effect of social variables - based on two types.
2. Limited applicability/generalizability of results and recommendations (i.e., Minneapolis only).
3. No indication that street layout changes would be effective in reducing burglary rate.
4. Well designed study.

310. Linden, Rick and Candice Minch
1985

Setting

Commercial Premises: Business.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Report outlines the unique problems of rural policing and crime prevention and describes some innovative Canadian police-community crime prevention, with emphasis on the processes of program planning, implementation, evaluation and maintenance. Factors which make rural police work challenging include large geographic distances, limited police resources, large policing jurisdictions, increased access to previously remote areas, and less security-consciousness among rural residents. To combat these problems, several programs were developed, e.g., farm chemical theft prevention: involved marking containers, security surveys of storage facilities and publicization of program. Another program, resulting in decreased residential and commercial break-ins included an evaluation of crime patterns, a property marking campaign, increased police visibility, public education and police targeting of break and enters. Also, a program of tagging (with publicization) of Christmas trees by growers was effective in preventing this specialized form of theft. Finally, rural crime watch programs have been implemented in areas across Canada. Program components include: citizen range and citizen-band radio patrols, property identification, police training, public education, increased farm and outbuilding security measures and a ride along program.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Not directly pertinent to subject area.

311. Currie, Elliott
1985

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Book describes crime trends in the U.S. and the types of anti-crime strategies that have applied to combat them. Chapters fall into two parts:

- a. examination of theory and practice of anti-crime strategies that have been pursued for the last 10 years and argues that disappointing results are due to incorrect premises upon which they have been based;
 - b. examines whether there are alternatives to the current failing strategies.
2. Chapter 1: Rethinking criminal violence.
 3. Chapter 2: The conservative model.
 4. Chapter 3: The limits of imprisonment.
 5. Chapter 4: Understanding crime: work and welfare.
 6. Chapter 5: Inequality and community.
 7. Chapter 6: Families and children.
 8. Chapter 7: New directions.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Not directly relevant to subject area.

312. Davidson, R.N.
1981

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Book reviews a variety of work on the geographical distribution. The recurrent theme of the book is the extent and significance of spatial inequalities of crime and justice.
2. Chapters 1 and 2: Offenses and Offenders and the Environment: examine the disparities in the distribution of officially recorded crimes and criminals. Offenses are discussed by types of crime and offenders according to their personal characteristics. No merit is seen in this scheme apart from the contrasts that emerge between categories in terms of inequalities at various scales.
3. Chapter 3: Ecological Areas and Crime: critical evaluation of the contribution of ecological dimensions to an understanding of disparities in crime rates. Outlines reasons for rejecting the ecological tradition.
4. Chapter 4: Crime and the Community: focuses on the victims of crime. The relationship between real and official crime rates is evaluated; the risks of victimization are examined. Four alternative models of community responses to crime are postulated.
5. Chapter 5: The Distribution of Justice: examines the scale and extent to which spatial inequalities in the distribution of justice exist and reflect legitimate concern with differences in the nature and seriousness of offenses. Spatial bias in court discretion is illustrated by a case-study and the interactions between justice and the community are discussed.

6. Chapter 6: The Role of Environmental Factors and Crime: disparate material on offenses, offenders and victims is integrated in a discussion of the various roles played by environmental factors in crime. These include scales and distance effects expressing the constraints on the behaviour of individuals; the environment as a source of opportunities which predispose some individuals to offend or which precipitate certain events; the environment as an element in the labelling process whereby areas acquire reputations which circumscribe responses to crime.
7. Chapter 7: Reflections: comments on the dangers and difficulties forcing the movement which emphasizes environmental factors as a source of crime control policy.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Work reviewed in book is dated and has been reviewed individually elsewhere.
2. No critique or evaluative statement is provided by author.

313. Heinzlmann, Fred
1981

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Research is reviewed to determine how the proper design and effective use of the physical environment of buildings, residential blocks, and neighbourhoods can help to prevent crime and reduce fear of crime. Research on crime and the physical environment supports the hypothesis that the proper design and effective use of the physical environment can help reduce crime and fear in various settings. Design features such as better locks, doors, and windows; the control of access to buildings and neighbourhoods; the creation of observable or defensible space can assist in reducing certain crimes and fear. Due to the lack of information on the dynamics of the relationship between crime and built environment, it is not possible to prescribe the specific kinds or number of physical design strategies to use to prevent crime or the conditions under which certain strategies are most likely to be effective. Consequently, a comprehensive approach to crime prevention which integrates physical design strategies with other community and police strategies is most likely to be effective in crime prevention. Physical environment factors and behaviour of persons with respect to those features determine the usefulness of physical design strategies.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Work reviewed is dated but article presents a concise overview of research related to crime and fear reduction and the physical environment.

314. Edwards, Susan, Arthur Kaha and James Anderson
1985

Methodology

Quantitative: Survey - Baseline Data/Resident Satisfaction.

Qualitative: On-Site Observation Resident Design Sessions.

Sample size

98.

Response rate

41 per cent (40).

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Report prepared for the Aurora (Illinois) Land Clearance Commission which analyzes the problems and produce long range modernization suggestions for the Westwood Multifamily Housing Site. The goal of modernization was to increase resident satisfaction. The report summarizes the resident input into analysis via post-occupancy surveys, interviews and participatory design sessions. In addition, the report:
 - a. states the priorities of residents;
 - b. translates those priorities into options;
 - c. provides ideas for phasing.
2. Chapter 2: description of city (Aurora) and the Westwood Housing Site and site problems (litter, erosion, vandalism, grounds and housing deterioration).
3. Chapter 3: describes the Planning Process (methodology): interviews, baseline surveys, scale model sessions, follow-up surveys.
4. Chapter 4: results of analysis indicated that the following factors were most closely linked to satisfaction: site's appearance and image; feeling of safety; satisfaction with and privacy from neighbours; control over well-defined yard; recreation opportunities; adequate, convenient facilities; good management and maintenance; interior space for arranging furniture.
5. Concluded that exterior site improvements and recreation facilities would have the most immediate impact on satisfaction.
6. Most improvements related to the physical appearance of apartments, buildings and grounds, some of which were indirectly related to safety (i.e., lighting, visual control of yard, decreasing density, installation of signs). For details, see article No. 314.
7. Improvements were not explicitly stated as relating to crime prevention and should not be interpreted as such.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Analysis was designed to provide modernization suggestions to a housing site in order to increase residential satisfaction not to prevent crime or specific crimes (other than vandalism).
2. Analysis did not focus on the type of crime problems in housing site or fear of crime but addressed issues of building and grounds maintenance; floor plans in relation to residential satisfaction.
3. While some of the suggested improvements may indirectly affect crime, this is not stipulated nor was it the intent of analysis and report.
4. No detail of method, i.e., sampling procedure; data analysis - small sample.

315. Sommer, Robert
1987

Methodology - Quantitative

File Review: Campus Police.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Tests of Significance.

Objective - Ecological/Environmental

Defensible Space.

Setting

Commercial Premises: University Residence.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Study compared crimes on a per capita basis in university high-rise halls and cluster halls. Residence halls with good defensible space (i.e. the cluster halls) were found to have substantially lower crime and vandalism than residence halls with poor defensible space (i.e., the high-rise halls) characteristics. (statistically significant).

- study conducted at University of California, Davis.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Poor research design - hardly constitutes a confirmation of defensible space theory.

316. White, Anthony G.
1979

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Bibliography of citations for architectural design and urban crime - pre 1979.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Outdated literature.

317. White, Anthony G.
1983

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Bibliography of architectural design and crime prevention literature.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Obscure, outdated references.

318. Underwood, Grahame
1984

Setting

Commercial Premises: Banks, stores, industries, schools, hospitals, hotels, airports.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Purpose of book was to incorporate the many aspects of building design which are affected by considerations of security in a physical and operational sense and attempts to bridge the information gap which exists between the professionals in building and those in security and has created a narrow view of each (in Great Britain). The book examines the concept of risk and risks to be faced and proposes defense which are set out element by element through the building and its environs (the grounds, immediate exterior (envelope) of building; inside the building).
2. Chapter 5 focuses on the growing anxiety about personal safety in the face of increasing violence (terrorism and personal safety).
3. Chapters 6 and 7: intruder detection and access control covers the application of physical devices together with their operational consequences.
4. Chapter 8: vandalism as a special case is discussed.
5. Chapters 9-11: concerned with surveillance and monitoring, the separate criteria arising from safes and strongrooms and the operation and maintenance of established installations.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Some of "defense" suggested are similar to CPTED recommendations (i.e., lighting; access control via fences, gates, controlled entry, etc.).
2. Strictly a technical guide for planners and architects on designing for security and types of hardware that can be applied.

319. William Brill and Associates, Inc.
1977

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Report is designed to provide assistance to those involved in the planning and management of controlled entrance ways. Report provides an overview of the entranceways currently being installed in Cochran Homes (St. Louis) and Cabrini Green (Chicago) housing sites. The physical design features of the entranceways are reviewed as well as the plans the housing authorities have for staffing and managing them. Report provides a broader discussion on the entranceways of Murphy Homes in Baltimore. A case study of the operational issues of the Murphy Homes entranceways are discussed. The final section of report presents a series of guidelines concerning the design and management of controlled entranceways based upon the three projects.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Report emphasizes technical design guidelines suitable for planners and architects.

320. Weidemann, Sue, James R. Anderson, Patricia M. O'Donnell and Dorothy I. Butterfield
1981

Methodology

Quantitative: Survey: Attitudinal/Post-occupancy.

Qualitative: On-Site Observation.

Sample size

379.

Response rate

65 per cent.

Type of data analysis

Multi-variate: Principal Component; Multiple Regression.

Type of Statistics

Inferential: Tests of Significance; Regression Coefficients.

Objective - Evaluative (Tests of Programs)

Type of Program: Physical/Modernization Improvements.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Review of the modernization activities implemented at Longview Place (housing site) and to obtain information which would be used as a basis for this site to participate in the Urban Initiatives Anti-Crime Demonstration Program (requested by the Decatur Housing Authority). The housing authority wished to determine what impact

previous modernization efforts had on the residents and to structure future alteration based on the findings. Report describes initial conditions of housing site, research process, survey results and recommendations for Longview Place (Decatur, Illinois). Modernization efforts included interior improvements for each unit (rewiring; plumbing; new doors) and for the housing site grounds (street layout changes, parking lots; lighting; landscaping).

2. Best predictors of resident satisfaction included:
 - a. Attractiveness of facilities; suitability of recreation for grade schoolers and teens; perceptions of police (i.e., quick-response time; police concern about safety and security and level of violence).
 - b. Apartment Evaluation.
 - c. Maintenance.
 - d. Friends Nearby/Social Interaction.
 - e. How crime rate/high safety.
(For detail, see pp. 23-27).
3. Best predictors of resident safety:
 - a. Concern for children.
 - b. Social Interaction.
 - c. Surveillance Loitering.
 - d. Crime/Vandalism/Litter.
(For detail, see pp. 27-31).
4. Recommendations - to improve/increase residents' feelings of safety:
 - a. reduce non-resident activity and control movement within the site;
 - b. improve residents' interaction;
 - c. define and control exterior spaces;
 - d. reduce the institutional quality of site;
 - e. increase child safety;
 - f. strengthen security hardware;
 - g. reduce resident dissatisfaction.
(For detail, see pp. 53-69).

Empirical

Analysis and results focused on:

- a. residents' overall evaluation of housing site based on reported level of satisfaction;
- b. factor analysis which identified factors which were the best predictors of overall satisfaction and examine the degree to which residents' perceptions of safety were related to the criterion of housing success (i.e., residents' satisfaction);
- c. residents' perception of their safety from crime.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Difficult to determine validity and reliability of data analysis - since little detail was provided on sampling procedure and no apparent reliability/validity tests were applied prior to multi-variate analysis. In addition, a high number of factors (10 and 9 respectively) to explain a relatively low percentage of variance ($R^2 = 49.4\%$ for resident satisfaction and 37.8% for resident safety) indicating a low explanatory power of factors.

2. Recommendations to increase safety are primarily physical and managerial - i.e., not social.
 3. Comprehensive analysis and approach to evaluation and recommendations.
321. Housing Research and Development; Department of Local Government, Affairs, Office of Housing and Buildings, State of Illinois
1974

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Report is an introduction to the concepts and techniques of social planning. Important topics are presented briefly and are not intended to be comprehensive in their coverage. Recommendations are based on the Social Services Delivery Project's two-year experience with three local housing authorities in Illinois.
2. Chapter 1: covers social planning concepts (accounting for social needs in physical design; planning for social service needs of tenants; involving residents in planning process); the rationale underlying the need for social planning and who should be responsible and an overview of the steps involved in the planning process.
3. Chapter 2: Gathering Basic Information: describes the information required to formulate basis for assessment of needs (identifying available services, tenant evaluation of services; formulating tenant profile).
4. Chapter 3: Assessing Tenants' Needs: describes procedure to gather required data to form basis of evaluation and recommendations for social plan (methods of determining needs; interpretation of data).
5. Chapter 4: Establishing Program Priorities: examines the decision making process of set program components (i.e., solutions to identified problems).
6. Chapter 5: Designing a Specific Program: Goal setting; considering regulations; consulting specialists; action components; budget; seeking funds.
7. Chapter 6: Applying for Grants.
8. Chapter 7: Administering the Program: Director's role.
9. Chapter 8: Evaluating Social Service Programs: defines evaluation; goals and objectives; preparing for evaluation; measurements; drawing conclusions.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Report is aimed at non-researchers and provides a guideline of basic steps in social planning programming and evaluation.
2. Represents a more general guideline than provided in the publication on developing a crime prevention program but is similar in elements.
3. Underestimates the potential complexity of program planning and evaluation and the need for particular expertise, particularly in relation to the research.

322. Housing Research and Development; Department of Local Government, Affairs, Office of Housing and Buildings, State of Illinois

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Report is designed to serve as a guide to local housing authority officials in their attempts to create and nurture viable tenant-management relationships in publicly assisted housing. It is aimed at those who (Boards of Commissioners, directors, staff) would be directly involved with tenant organizations. The major thrust of the report is based on the belief that productive and positive interaction is created as a result of careful and systematic planning. Each chapter of the report begins with a question for the housing authority to consider in fostering management-tenant relationships (e.g., Tenant Councils: why are they needed?). The remainder of each chapter describes approaches to finding the best solution for each housing authority. Appendices provide detailed descriptions of documents and procedures related to the tenant-involvement process. The recommendations are based on the organization's two-year experienced with three housing authorities in Illinois. (for details see article No. 322).

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

General guidelines may be useful in final report - under the special case of public housing section.

323. Roesch, Ronald and John Winterdyk
1985

Sample size

103 stores.

Objective - Evaluative (Tests of Programs)

Type of Program: Vancouver Robbery Information Program.

Setting

Commercial Premises: Convenience Stores.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Report presents final analysis of the implementation and impact of the Vancouver Robbery Information Program (RIP). Part I of report presents a general overview about the extent, nature and consequence of robbery in Canada and the U.S., with specific emphasis on Vancouver. Part II provides a review of the pertinent literature and description of the implementation and operation of the program. Part IV provides a summary of the empirical component of the study, followed by recommendation for future operation of RIP.
2. The objectives of the program were to:
 - a. reduce or possibly eliminate the violence that often occurs during a robbery;
 - b. make the Chinese business community more aware of preventive measures;

- c. prevent further victimization of community members;
 - d. provide guidance to potential victims regarding the difficulties which arise from robbery.
3. The Vancouver program was based on the Southland Corporation (7-eleven stores) program, which involved the distribution and use of the prevention kit (a list of 7 preventive guidelines) in booklet form, a slide-tape presentation in conjunction with prevention seminars. Findings indicated that:
- a. no statistical significant difference between participants and non-participants in terms of awareness of appropriate measures to take during a robbery;
 - b. participating stores seldom used all the components of the kit;
 - c. generally there was no difference between participants and non-participants regarding satisfaction with police response;
 - d. there were no significant differences in terms of physical characteristics between stores that were robbed and those that were not.

Concluded that the findings did not lend conclusive support to the program.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Small sample - not representative.

324. Sacco, Vincent F.
1989

Methodology - Quantitative

Survey: Telephone.

Response rate

9,870.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Paper presents data from the 1988 Statistics Canada General Social Survey on Criminal Victimization during 1987. Survey focused on 8 specific types of criminal victimizations: sexual assault; robbery; assault; theft of personal property; theft of household property; motor vehicle theft; vandalism and break and enter. Paper focuses on personal and violent victimization and addresses 3 broad issues:
 - a. the general level of personal victimization risk;
 - b. the social and demographic factors that affect risk;
 - c. the fear of crime among Canadians.
2. Findings indicated that:
 - a. 4.8 million Canadians, 15 years or older, were victimized by 5.4 million criminal incidents in 1987. Approximately one-half of these incidents involved personal victimizations (about one-third were violent). The rate of personal victimization is 143/1,000 and the rate for violent victimizations is 83/1,000.

- b. Rates of personal victimization and criminal violence were higher for men than women.
 - c. Rates of personal victimization varied by age. Canadians between 15-24 experience personal victimization at a rate nearly twice that experienced by those in the 25-44 age group and 7 times more frequently than those 45-64 years.
 - d. Urban dwellers experience 40% higher rate of personal victimization than rural dwellers.
 - e. Victimization not related yearly increase.
 - f. Single people victimized more than married people.
 - g. Students have highest victimization rate.
 - h. 1 in 4 Canadians stated that they felt "somewhat" or "very" unsafe alone in their neighbourhoods at night - this response varied by region.
 - i. Females are more fearful than males.
 - j. Prior victimization only slightly affected level of fear.
3. Data supports previous victimization studies regarding the non-random nature of victimization and that social, demographic and lifestyle characteristics place some in greater jeopardy than others.
 4. Victimization and fear of victimizations do not affect the same groups. (for more detail, see article No. 324).

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Brief but significant statistics presented.

325. Lamm Weisel, Deborah
1989

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Paper describes the problem oriented approach to policing in attempts to combat drug trafficking in the U.S. The problem oriented approach involves narrowly defining problems, systematically analyzing information about these problems and coordinating a varied number of strategies to resolve them. Problem-oriented approach developed in 1979 by Herman Goldstein (University of Wisconsin) who theorized that police officers could be more successful if they grouped incidents together to identify problems, rather than only responding to incidents after the fact. By grouping incidents, officers could analyze the underlying conditions that contribute to the problem and develop and implement a long-term solution. Bureau of Justice Assistance and the Police Executive Research Forum conducted a two-year project applying a problem oriented approach to the problems of illegal drugs.
2. Project objectives included:
 - a. to increase the effectiveness of police in dealing with local drug problems by addressing the underlying community problems;
 - b. to increase the reliance on the knowledge and creative approaches of line officers to analyze problems and develop solutions;

- c. to encourage police to tap diverse public and private resources in a cooperative effort to solve community problems;
 - d. to develop a closer involvement with the public to see that police address the needs of citizens.
3. Five U.S. cities were chosen for project demonstration - four of them focuses predominantly on housing projects to develop strategies that involved residents and management and housing authorities. For detail on project descriptions, see article No. 325.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

- 1. No evaluation conducted to date.
- 2. Approach demonstrates an "integrated, multi-agency" strategy to resolve problems.

326. Whiskin, Nigel
1989

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

- 1. Brief describes the extent of public housing in the U.K. post-war years and the persistence of high crime rates in these estates due to inadequate management. An overview of the problems relating to management on housing estates and the types of approaches in order to deal with crime problems. These include:
 - a. establishing estate-based management offices from which all estate management services are delivered;
 - b. ensuring that the tenants have a high level of control of this process by setting up estate management boards to which authority and resources are delegated;
 - c. developing an estate budget and employing local staff;
 - d. ensuring that jobs on the estate go to local residents;
 - e. ensuring there is simple line management structure;
 - f. deploying concierges in multi-storey blocks;
 - g. ensuring there is adequate investment so that design faults can be rectified.
- 2. Other causes of crime on estates are attributed to:
 - a. Design and layout.
 - b. Young people.
 - c. The lack of police (foot) patrol.
 - d. The lack of social cohesion and informal control.
- 3. Summary of "successful incentives" provide - e.g., Deptford, London (for more detail, see article No. 326).

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Brief, but has pertinent facts for comparing initiatives between Britain, U.S. and Canada.

327. Osborn, Steve
1989

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Brief overview of local government initiatives toward crime prevention in Britain. Generally, authorities have adopted a number of different approaches:
 - a. planned authority-wide initiatives, analyzing their crime problem looking at the way their departments operate and pushing through new policies for the authority as a whole;
 - b. some authorities have targeted particular neighbourhoods and develop special project intervention;
 - c. some authorities have concentrated attention on groups most often victimized, particularly women and black people, or most prove to offending, young people in particular.
2. Brief provides short descriptions under each approach:
 - a. planning for safety - e.g., gathering information; sponsoring surveys;
 - b. authority-wide strategies - e.g., Crime Committee Sub-Committees; panels; safety units;
 - c. improving design, physical security and housing management improvements (for detail, see article No. 327).
3. Two short case studies are provided to illustrate government initiatives: London Borough of Haringey; Borough of Preston (see article No. 327).
4. Brief overview of:
 - a. authority-wide strategies for youth;
 - b. school-based projects;
 - c. community-based projects;
 - d. women's safety;
 - e. safety of the elderly;
 - f. racial violence and harassment.
 (See article No. 327).

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Brief, but highlights British initiatives in public housing.

328. The Milton S. Eisenhower Foundation
1989

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Brief describes the position of the Eisenhower Foundation on the causes of criminal violence and the failure of law enforcement to remedy this situation as outlined in Kerner Commission (National Advisory Commission on Civil Disorders, 1968). It is argued that an effective strategy against violence, crime and drugs calls for more than law enforcement. It needs to address the blocked opportunities of low-income youth, the disruption and stress of family life in the city, the erosion of community institutions and

a sense of purpose. Based on over 30 implemented or evaluated programs in 1980's, the foundation has found that the most effective (cost wise) inner city crime prevention is "Head Start" type pre-school education and enrichment for poor minority children. Every \$1.00 spent on early prevention and intervention can save \$4.75 in the costs of remedial education, welfare and crime further down the road.

2. Other model programs include: Argus Community-South Bronx; Centro Sister Isolina Ferre in Puerto Rico; Delancy Street in San Francisco; The House of Umoja in West Philadelphia; Job Corps. These programs incorporate counselling with assistance with the development of real opportunities for education, school to work transitions, employment training and placement.
3. Cost effective compared to prison costs (see article No. 328).
4. The foundation is replicating the principles underlying these programs. Rutgers University has completed evaluations on these programs which indicated that they have been successful in reducing youth crime (see forms No. 322 and 339).
5. Despite Rosenbaum's criticism of Neighbourhood Watch and Citizen Patrols, the Eisenhower foundation will continue to support only if they are a part of a larger, more comprehensive program (local or national) to integrate inner city economic development with youth empowerment.
6. Brief lists 10 recommendations for government (see article No. 328).

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Brief, but contains pertinent findings based on extensive research and evaluation.
For additional information, see form No. 329.

329. Curtis, Lynn A., The Milton S. Eisenhower Foundation
1989

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Submission of the President of the Eisenhower Foundation to the Select Committee on Narcotics Abuse and Control on the findings of evaluations conducted on over 30 projects in the U.S. and the future direction for policy and programming on the prevention of violence, crime and drug abuse. Report contains some significant statistics - e.g., since 1980, the number of adults in prison has doubled; rates indicate that every fifth black male in the U.S. will spend some time in prison - cities rates are higher - 6 out of 10 black male children born in the District of Columbia will spend some time by the age of 35; \$44 billion is spent per year at all government levels for prisons and police (see also pp. 25-27).
2. Summarizes - models of successful programs, e.g., Head Start; Argus Community; House of Umoja (see pp. 6-11).
3. Documents the success of these programs which have been replicated elsewhere - see particularly form No. 332 and 333 - for evaluation results of two of these programs.

4. Rosenbaum's criticisms of traditional methods of crime reduction and rear of crime reduction (i.e., Neighbourhood Watch; Police Foot Patrol) are noted (pp. 9-10).
5. Based on Rosenbaum's and their own evaluations, the foundation proposes "to act through youth empowerment and social development" (see p. 10).
6. Summarizes the need of initial financial and ongoing technical assistance provided by private organizations in order to ensure program success (see pp. 11-12) - the need for the public sector to reacknowledge its commitment to its citizenry is summarized (pp. 13-15) (i.e., through funding and volunteerism).
7. Submission outlines the direction for program funding and endorsement in the 1990's (see pp. 16-17) and offers specific government policy directiveness (pp. 18-22). Proposed budget - pp. 23: \$10 billion/year for 10 years.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

This document should be read - comprehensive approach to crime prevention is proposed - multi-agency and multi-solutions to multiple problems of crime, violence, drugs, poverty.

330. London Home Office Research and Planning Unit
1989

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Brief describes the proposed expansion of the Safer Cities Program in Britain. Based on the "5 Towns" demonstration projects, the government in conjunction with local firms and agencies intends to expand program to 20 locations over the next three years.
2. Safer Cities Program objectives include:
 - a. reduce crime;
 - b. reduce fear of crime;
 - c. create safer cities within which economic enterprise and community life can flourish.
3. In each area, the project would be guided by a steering committee of representatives of voluntary and statutory agencies. The committee would set priorities for the project, facilitate communication and cooperation between different agencies and oversee program implementation. Each program will have a coordinator who will administer the project and develop action plans for the area. Action to be taken includes:
 - a. reduce criminal opportunities by improving physical security and design (locks); access control; vandal proof fixtures and fittings;
 - b. management awareness of relevant services to reduce crime;
 - c. creating opportunities for social and personal development (see article No. 330).
4. Evaluation by the Home Office Research Unit is planned.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Brief, but provides example of specific initiative planned by government in Britain.

331. van Dijk, Jan J.M.
1989

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Brief provides overview of the:
 - a. organization of social crime prevention in The Netherlands at the national and local level;
 - b. projects initiated at the national (public transport, education, youth, public housing, retail stores, information) level and local level (for detail, see article No. 331).
2. Based on evaluations conducted the most effective programs are those involving intensified official surveillance (in the short term). (for detail, see article No. 330).

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

While no detail on specific programs are provided, brief provides a general overview of government initiatives in Holland.

332. Kopacsi, Rosemarie, David M. Chavis and William Tatum
1989

Objective - Evaluative (Tests of Programs)

Type of Program: ACW Program.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Study designed to identify and document the strengths and successes of the Around the Corner to the World (ACW) Program between 1983-88. This program operated in Adams-Morgan County, Washington D.C. was focused on community revitalization and self-sufficiency. The young adults involved in ACW created a peer leadership development program which helped in the design and implementation of a series of self-enrichment, community service and entrepreneurial training projects. The goal of the program is to empower low and moderate income residents through a series of programs designed to create self-sufficiency, civic involvement, economic development and youth leadership. Evaluators examined the congruence of the ACW program's goals and objectives with its impact on the community through program development and community activism over its 5 year history study documents neighbourhood development strategies through programs to promote youth leadership and community empowerment. (For description of specific programs, see article No. 332, pp. 5-6).

2. Based on interviews and reports, the findings indicated that the ACW:
 - a. nurtures grassroots community development and community activism;
 - b. diverts youth from anti-social behaviours by providing accessible positive experiences in a supportive and empowering environment;
 - c. becomes an extended family support system;
 - d. promotes individual and community empowerment around social and economic needs;
 - e. builds leadership skills in young adults.
3. Information for evaluation was gathered on the total number of arrests for each participant; the total number of police contacts; the percentage of participants employed or in school; percentage of participants in independent living - at 12 months prior to program; 18 months during program and 12 month period after program.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Interview sample sizes for evaluation were very small (n = 27).
2. Evaluation indicated high percentages showing improvement of participants in several areas (i.e., arrests, employment) but evaluation is based on a very small number of participants. This is significant since the Eisenhower Foundation cited these programs as "most effective" - and based future programming policy on results (see form No. 329).

333. Tatum, William and David M. Chavis
1988

Methodology - Quantitative

File Review: Project Records.

Objective - Evaluative (Tests of Programs)

Type of Program: Dorchester Youth Collaborative Youth Clubs.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Evaluation of strengths and successes of the Dorchester Youth Collaboration's (DYC) Youth Crime Prevention Program efforts between 1983 and 1988 with specific emphasis on the TIES Project (juvenile crime diversion; drug and alcohol abuse prevention; dropout prevention). Findings endorsed continued support of program.

Empirical

Impact measured by: adolescent pregnancy rates; degree of substance abuse; arrest rates; educational progress; positive changes in family relations; positive changes in social relationships; level of personal commitment to promote positive life goals.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Evaluation based on 22 clients - interview samples were small
n = 22.
2. Evaluation findings were presented rising qualitative data, i.e., findings were not empirically substantiated (with the exception education, arrests and self-reported drug use).
3. Evaluation is significant since it was used by the Eisenhower Foundation as a basis for future programming and policy (see form No. 329).

334. Mitzuk, M., Foxfield Consulting Ltd.
1987

Objective

Evaluative (Tests of Programs): O.P.P. Project Angus-Neighbourhood Watch.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

First year evaluation findings of the O.P.P. operated Neighbourhood Watch in Angus, Ont. (outside of Barrier). Project was aimed at reducing residential, business break and enter offenses and wilful damage offenses. The program consisted of:

1. Extended police services by provision of a local base of operations for patrol officers.
2. Angus Alert newspaper - news information relating to policing and monthly crime statistics.
3. Designator Number System - residents could provide anonymous information to police.
4. Operation Identification Program.
5. Public education program.

Findings indicated that:

1. Overall crime reduced by 47%.
- Opportunities for victimization were reduced by:
1. 73% for residential break and enter.
 2. 45% for business break and enter.
 3. 39% for theft.
 4. 46% for wilful damage.
 5. Increased social cohesion.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

No information provided on method of evaluation.

335. Walsh, William F. and Edwin J. Donovan
1989

Methodology

Quantitative: Attitudinal/Mail Survey; File Review - Security Department.
Qualitative: Field Observations.

Sample Size

2,235 residents.

Response Rate

687 (30.7%).

Objective

Evaluative (Tests of Programs): Private Police Department.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Examines the crime prevention effectiveness of a private police department. The setting was a community with a low crime rate located within a high crime area. The research assumption was that the difference between the safety and security of this community and that of the area in which it was located was attributable to the private police department employed by the community. (Harrett City, N.Y.) Findings indicated that:

1. Private security can be an effective crime prevention factor.
2. The effectiveness of the private policing effort was attributed to the style of policing (i.e. community oriented).

Several factors contributed to the success of this style of policing:

1. Stability of the community.
2. Residents' desire to have a higher level of property protection than that provided by the public police. This concern for protection was internalized in the value system of the department providing a clear sense of purpose.
3. Officers had unrestricted access to all areas in the community and a relationship with the persons who controlled these areas.
4. Proactive crime prevention methods were combined with a service-oriented style of policing.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. No comparative data on surrounding high crime rate area.
2. No pre-program data to compare to post program results.
3. Evaluation based on attitudinal questionnaire and task review of police but does not review actual incidence of crime - during post program period.

336. Roy, Jodic L.
1985

Methodology

Quantitative: Fear of Crime Survey.

Objective

Evaluative (Tests of Programs): Neighbourhood Watch.

MAIN FINDINGS:Substantive

Report presents the results of a two year evaluation designed to assess the impact of the Neighbourhood Watch Program on residential property crime in Winnipeg. Findings were as follows:

1. Program participation - 72.4%.
2. Impact on property crime - break and enter reduction of 30.4%; property damage reduced by 42.9%; theft was not effected.
3. In control area increased 46.6%; 136.8% and 49.3% respectively.
4. Increase in reporting behaviour - by 67.9%.
5. No statistically significant change in level of fear between target and control area.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. No information on research design or sampling procedure.
2. No pre-program data to compare to post-test data - problem of reliability, i.e. whether changes can be attributed to program.

337. Warrell, Peter B. and Alan T. Sparkes
1982

Objective

Empirical (Tests of Theory): Ecological/Environmental - Defensible Space.
Evaluative (Tests of Programs): Neighbourhood Watch.

MAIN FINDINGS:Substantive

Study examines a number of variables to demonstrate how residential areas with higher and lower rates of vandalism differ from one another and how residents of these areas increase or decrease their vulnerability to mischief and property damage. Areas were compared in terms of demographic composition, land use, defensible space, social cohesion/neighbourhood watch characteristics. These characteristics were used to compare the experiences of victim and non-victim households. Areas were differentiated on variables including socio-economic status, levels of education, regularity of household occupancy, land use and social cohesion/neighbourhood watch. Significant differences were found regarding neighbourhood watch dimension. The low crime area had low level victimization as a result of the neighbourhood watch program.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

No information on sampling procedure.

338. Voordt, Theo J. M. van der and Herman B. R. van Wegen.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Paper examines the theoretical aspects of the correlation between environmental characteristics and vandalism and the extent to which the theoretical knowledge has not been put into practice by providing an example of a public housing site in Rotterdam. Article provides summary statistics on rates and costs of vandalism in Holland (see article No. 338). Overview of theoretical perspective - Mayhew et al, 1976; Newman - defensible space elements. Article describes a case study of a housing project where vandalism and resident dissatisfaction was prevalent despite the award winning architecture of the building. The first year cost for repairing the vandalized building was 100,000 Dutch guilders. Authors attributed the problem to the following reason:
 - a. due to size of building, residents experienced a lack of cohesion, participation identification;
 - b. specific design problems (high-rise section);
 - c. problem tenants;
 - d. lack of privacy;
 - e. lack of insulation (not sound proof).
2. Article addresses why these problems persist given the state of the theoretical knowledge and research. Authors attribute the continued application of improper design and subsequent social and criminal problems to:
 - a. disparities between designers and tenants values and priorities;
 - b. lack of communication between designers and researchers.
 (See article No. 338 - Critique of research, pp. 160-161).

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Explanation regarding the occurrence of vandalism and other problems presented in case study are not empirically substantiated.
2. Article provides pertinent statistics and unique European perspective.

339. Voordt, D. J. M. van der
1988

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Paper presents research on the spatial distribution of crime and fear of crime on different geographical levels in Holland. Practical implications of these data for both the design process and design solutions are discussed. Article reviews the status of the research and policy direction in Holland from the early 70's to the present (see article No. 339).

2. Section III of paper presents victimization survey results in relation to fear of crime and environmental characteristics (i.e., poor surveillance and lighting; isolated areas; physically and social incivilities).
3. Section IV - brief examples of research on defensible space research in Holland.
4. Section V - addresses the issue of sexual violence and spatial design.
5. Section VI - recommendations presented on:
 - a. planning and design process;
 - b. design issues.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Article provides insights regarding the general state of the research in Holland.
2. Recommendations are vague and general.
3. Research is not presented in detail.

340. Warrell, Peter B.
1983

Response rate

162 program; 135 program evaluation; 236 control.

Type of data analysis

Multi-variate: Contingency Tables.

Objective - Evaluative (Tests of Programs)

Type of program: Neighbourhood Watch.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Evaluation of Neighbourhood Watch Program on reducing residential property crime in Thunder Bay. Findings indicated that the program was successful in reducing the occurrence of residential property crime and eliminating the occurrence of household yard property theft - formerly the principal property crime problem. Findings suggested that the occurrence of residential property crime was directly related to the level of household and yard physical security which was found to be directly related to the absence or presence of applied crime analysis and the acting upon of this information by participants.
2. Results indicated that the willingness of residents to assume an active role in reducing the occurrence of neighbourhood property crime was dependent upon exposure of the program.

Empirical

1. Pre-post program control group design measured:
 - a. victim experience rates;
 - b. reporting crime to police;
 - c. rate at which neighbours were contacted (by phone) to inform them of suspicious behaviour/damaging or stealing property;
 - d. rate at which neighbours talked to offenders observed damaging or stealing property;
 - e. household security scores;
 - f. levels of social cohesion.

(For details, see article No. 340).

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. No information of sampling procedure; no reliability tests; no tests of significance.
2. Relationship between increased security and reduction in property crime not proven empirically.

341. Wise, James A., David Fey, Reese Kaufman
1982

Methodology - Quantitative

File Review: Archival/Parks Department.

Objective - Ecological/Environmental

CPTED.

Setting

Commercial Premises: Parks/Outdoor Recreation.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Research attempted to assess the relationships among patterns of vandalism, user behaviours and the physical design of outdoor recreation areas.

Empirical

Measured three types of damage:

- a. user modification;
- b. destruction;
- c. removal.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Not relevant.

342. Kautsson, Johannes and Eckart Kuhlhorn
1982

Objective - Evaluative (Tests of Programs)

Type of program: Cheque Forgery.

Setting

Commercial Premises: Banks, retail stores, businesses.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Paper describes a successful program which reduced the rate of cheque forgeries in Stockholm. As a result of the program, changes occurred at a macro level, affecting both the opportunity structure and social control (two factors causing criminality in industrialized society). Paper presents 6 case studies of forgery cases. The program involved the discontinuance of bank guarantees (i.e., no identification required under a specific dollar amount; see p. 274), which resulted in the disappearance of cheques as a method of payment. When cheques reappeared, there was required identity cards enhancing the social control mechanisms.
2. Paper examines effects of program by analyzing crime statistics from 1969 to 1975.
3. Program reduced cheque forgeries by 55% in the first year and 90% in the second year.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Problems associated with the use of official crime statistics.

343. Ekblom, Paul
1987

Methodology - Quantitative

File Review: Post Office Investigation Dept.

Sample size

1,303 incidents.

Objective - Evaluative (Tests of Programs)

Type of program: Post Office Robbery.

Setting

Commercial Premises: Sub-Post Offices.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Report describes evaluation of an initiative by the Post Office (London) to prevent robberies of sub-post offices. The initiative included improvements in security procedures and the strengthening of "anti-bandit" screens. There was a decline in the number of robberies although this

result could be attributed to factors other than the implementation of security measures (i.e., police success in identifying and arresting offenders).

Empirical

For details, see article No. 343.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. No control group used in evaluation.
2. Limited generalization of findings.
3. Reduction was calculated based on "estimates" (external and internal lower and upper). These estimates serve as indicators of reduction rather than actual reduction.

344. Akers, Ronald L., Anthony J. La Greca, Christine Sellers and John Cochran 1987

Sample size

1,410.

Type of data analysis

Multi-variate: Multiple Regression.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Study examines the effect that community setting relative to other factors has on victimization and fear of crime among the elderly. The findings indicated that:
 - a. victimization of elderly was low in all communities;
 - b. fear of crime was low in all communities;
 - c. victimization and fear were only weakly related to each other;
 - d. victimization and fear significantly related to the type of community;
 - e. the greater the age density of the community (greater concentration of elderly), the less crime and less fear;
 - f. living arrangements, sociodemographic variables and health status of elderly as indicators of personal vulnerability to crime were not related to victimization but were related to fear of crime and effects of community setting on fear of crime were reduced when these variables were taken into account.

Empirical

1. Community setting:
 - a. urban versus rural;
 - b. age density (concentration of elderly).
2. Interview measured:
 - a. victimization;
 - b. fear;
 - c. alcohol behaviour;
 - d. social learning;
 - e. social bonding;

- f. social interaction;
- g. health and nutrition;
- h. leisure activities;
- i. experience with the legal system;
- j. anomie;
- k. locus of control;
- l. life events.

For details, see article No. 344.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

- 1. Non-random samples.
- 2. Limited generalizability of findings (i.e., population specific).

345. Laycock, Gloria
1985

Objective - Evaluative (Tests of Programs)

Type of program: Property Marking.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Study evaluates the effectiveness of property marking as a deterrent to domestic burglary in South Wales. Findings indicated:

- a. 2.1% reduction in burglary rate (burglaries reported);
- b. 40% reduction in burglaries reported (statistically significant);
- c. reduction in the number of incidents between participants and non-participants (38%).

For detail, see article No. 345.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

- 1. Limited generalization of findings.
- 2. Problems associated with using police file data.

346. Jones, Dean
1982

Objective - Evaluative (Tests of Programs)

Type of program: Operation I.D.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Issue features several articles related to crime prevention:

- 1. Broken Windows (Wilson and Kelling);
- 2. Planning for Community Crime Prevention (Linden);
- 3. The Portage la Prairie Project - Operation Identification.

For details, see article No. 346.

347. Forrester, David, Mike Chatterton and Ken Pease
1988

Objective - Evaluative (Tests of Programs)

Type of program: Property Marking, Neighbourhood Watch.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Report presents preliminary evaluation results of a demonstration project aimed at reducing residential burglary in an authority housing estate (U.K.). The results indicated:
 - a. a substantial decrease in the level of residential burglary, with no signs of displacement to nearby areas or other forms of crime;
 - b. a reduction in 'multiple victimization' which appeared to have made a significant contribution to the overall fall in the burglary rate.
2. Preventive measures included:
 - a. improving the physical security of houses;
 - b. property marking;
 - c. neighbourhood watch schemes.

Empirical

Success measured by:

- a. actual implementation of set measures coupled with the facility for monitoring them;
- b. prevention of multiple/repeat victimization;
- c. reduction in burglary across the site.

For details, see article No. 347.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Problems associated with using police data.
2. No control group.

348. Meredith, Colin
1988

Methodology

Quantitative: Survey: Tenant (participants).

Qualitative: On-Site Observation.

Setting

Commercial Premises: Apartment.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

1. Report is concerned with the activities of the Apartment Task Force (ATF) under the Crime Prevention Council (Ottawa). The general objective of the ATF was to identify effective and efficient ways to reduce crimes in high-rise, rental apartment buildings. Report focuses on the evaluation results of a project conducted in an

apartment complex in Ottawa. Strategy included:

- a. Apartment Watch Program;
 - b. improved physical security.
2. Findings indicated that:
- a. tenant awareness of operation Identification and Apartment Watch was high (80 - 90% range); participation was low;
 - b. program succeeded in raising the awareness of tenants that crime was a problem;
 - c. 80% reduction in break and enters reported to police;
 - d. most common offenses - breakings and damage to motor vehicles; no changes in the frequency of these crimes was observed;
 - e. project was a modest success.

Recommendations for future efforts - see article No. 348.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. No control group.
2. Problems associated with police data.

349. Greenberg, Stephanie W., William M. Rohe and Jay R. Williams
1982

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Paper attempts to synthesis and assess the empirical evidence on the relationship between informal social control on neighbourhood crime, as well as on fear, crime, perceptions and perceptions of other neighbourhood problems.

See article No. 349.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Pertinent literature from the paper has been reviewed.

350. Waller, Irvin
1982

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Article reviews approaches to residential burglary prevention in Canada and U.S. (pamphlets and CCPP in Seattle) and program effectiveness based on Burglary, The Victim and The Public (Waller and Ohhiro, 1978), which examines the strategies of the Toronto study (block-watch, security illusion, occupancy proxy, operational identification, deterrence).

For overview of results, see article No. 350, pp. 489.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

1. Brief but concise overview of projects (somewhat dated).
2. Data from original study not presented.

351. Canadian Facts
1984

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Report presents analysis of available Canadian data (pre 1984) on the relationship between fear of crime, victimization and attitudes to different protective measures. Literature reviewed included victimization studies, data from Gallup and CROP Omnibus surveys. Findings indicated that:

- a. prior victimization increases perceived crime rate;
- b. victims more apt to adopt specific preventive measures.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Analysis based on limited and dated data.

352. Henig, Jeffrey R.
1984

Methodology

Quantitative: Survey: Telephone/participants.

Qualitative: On-Site Evaluations.

Objective - Evaluative (Tests of Programs)

Type of program: Neighbourhood Watch.

MAIN FINDINGS:

Substantive

Report presents evaluation findings of Neighbourhood Watch program in Washington. Study was not a major analysis but a pilot study. Findings indicated that:

- a. watchers are more likely to be formed in prosperous blocks and those with a higher percentage of white residents;
- b. lack of participation in program;
- c. block watch captains believe that the program made residents feel more secure;
- d. no evidence of reduced crime.

Reliability/validity Evaluation of Findings

Research focused on a single police district - not the city - limited generalizability of findings.